NATIONAL ARCHIVES & PUBLIC RECORDS SERVICES
OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORTS

DISTRICT: MILNE BAY

STATION: BANIARA

VOLUME No: 15

ACCESSION No: 496.

1953 - 1955

ISBN: 9980 - 910 - 17 - 8

Filmed by/for the National Archives of Papua New Guinea,
PORT MORESBY - 1991

Sole Custodian: National Archives of Papua New Guinea.

Papua New Guinea Patrol Reports

Digitized version made available by

Copyright: Government of Papua New Guinea. This digital version made under a license granted by the National Archives and Public Records Services of Papua New Guinea.

Use: This digital copy of the work is intended to support research, teaching, and private study.

Constraints: This work is protected by the U.S. Copyright Law (Title 17, U.S.C.) and the laws of Papua New Guinea. Use of this work beyond that allowed by "fair use" requires written permission of the National Archives of Papua New Guinea. Responsibility for obtaining permissions and any use and distribution of this work rests exclusively with the user and not the UC San Diego Library.

Note on digitized version: A microfiche copy of these reports is held at the University of California, San Diego (Mandeville Special Collections Library, MSS 0215). The digitized version presented here reflects the quality and contents of the microfiche. Problems which have been identified include misfiled reports, out-of-order pages, illegible text; these problems have been rectified whenever possible. The original reports are in the National Archives of Papua New Guinea (Accession no. 496).

PATROL REPORT OF: BANIARA SUB DISTRICT
ACCESSION NO. 496
VOL, NO: 15 : 1953/55 NUMBER OF REPORTS: 8

REPORT NO	FOLIO	OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL		AREA PATROLLED	MAPS/ PHOTOS	PERIOD OF PATROL
1] 1 OF 1953/54	1-14	D.P. O'SULLIVAN	P.O	PAIWA, GAIREN, TIRINTO, AND GAGOBORA		4.8.53 - 26.8.53
2] 2 OF 1953/54	15-42	H.E. CLARK	P.O	CAPE VOGEL		25.3.54 - 9.4.53
3] 3 OF 1953/54	43-58	H.E. CLARK	P.O	GOODENOUGH BAY		15.6.54 - 3.7.54
4] 1 OF 1954/55	59-76	H.E. CLARK	P.O	INLAND GOODENOUGH BAY		26.7.54 - 20.8.54
5] 2 OF 1954/55	77-104	H.E. CLARK	P.O	VILLAGES OF COLLINGWOOD BAY, GOODENOUGH BAY		24.9.54 - 25.10.54
6] 3 OF 1954/55	105-132	H.E. CLARK	P.O	GOODENOUGH BAY		25.11.54 - 23.12.54
7] 4 OF 1954/55	133-167	H.E. CLARK	P.O	SOME VILLAGES IN GOODENOUGH BAY		2.2.55 - 20.3.55
8] 5 OF 1954/55.	168-181	H.E. CLARK	P.O	SOME VILLAGES IN GOODENOUGH BAY, COLLINGWOOD		6.5.55 - 24.5.55

MILNE BAY DISTRICT PATROL REPORTS

MILNE BAY DISTRICT PATROL REPORTS

1953/54 and 1954/55

BANIARA

Report No.	Officer Conducting Patrol	Area Patrolled
BANIARA		
1 - 53/54	D.P.O'Sullivan	Paiwa, Gairen, Tirinto, and Gabobora linguistic areas.
2 - 53/54	H.E.Clark	Cape Vogel Area
3 - 53/54	H.E.Clark	Some villages in Goodenough Bay Area
1 - 54/55	H.E.Clark	Inland Goodenough Bay Areas.
2 - 54/55	H.E.Clark	Villages of Collingwood Bay, Goodenough Bay and Cape Vogel.
3 - 54/55	H.E.Clark	Goodenough Bay and hinterland.
4 - 54/55	H.E.Clark	Some villages in Goodenough Bay and hirterland area
5 - 54/55	H.E.Clark	Some villages in Goodenough Bay, Collingwood Bay and Inland Area.

BANIARA
MILNE BAY DISTRICT

A/R 1 of 53/54

D.P. O'SULLIVAN

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

BANIARA PATROL POST,
BANIARA Sub-district,
Milne Bay District.

Ist. September, I953.

The District Commissioner,
Milne Bay District,
SAMARAI.

HEADING: PATROL REPORT No. I-53/54.

Report of patrol to: GAIREN linguistic area.

Officer conducting patrol: D.P. O'Sullivan P.O.

Area patrolled: PAIWA, GAIREN, TIRINTO, and GABOBORA linguistic areas.

Objects of patrol:
(i) Census.
(ii) Routine duties.
(iii) Medical inspection.
(iv) To investigate reported uneasiness among the people of the Biniguni area due to the presence of the 4th. Archbold Expedition.
(v) To investigate the possibility of animosity springing up between the semi-sophisticated coastal people and the inland people.

Duration of patrol: 4th. August to 26th. August, I953.
Total number of days on patrol = 23.

Personnel accompanying:

No. 2338 Const.	TAUONI-SIRIKA	R.P.C.
No. 6099 Const.	FRANK-BUGORO	R.P.C.
No. I607 Const.	MAMAI-UNIE	R.P.C.
No. I325 Const.	ANDO	R.P.C.
	DAVID-MANUMANUA	N.M.I.

The last patrol of the area was conducted by Mr. A.R.M. Skewes C.P.O. in November, I952.

INTRODUCTION.

The present staff position at Baniara has reduced patrolling to an absolute minimum, and has rendered the shorter but very useful follow-up patrols an impossibility. In order that the people may derive some benifit from what patrols can be made the time spent on each patrol is being increased.

The people visited were found to be most orderly.

DIARY:

Tuesday, 4/8/53.

Left Baniara wharf at 12 noon and arrived ma inland 1220 hrs. Arrived GIWA 1600 hrs. inspecting the hamlets of OMORA, KIBOGIMOGIMO, and DIDIWA en route.

Wednesday, 5/8/53.

0800 to 1230 hrs. held census of GIWA Village. During the afternoon inspected GIWA and compiled census statistics.

Thursday, 6/8/53.

Inspected POROKETE (DONA) hamlet at 0745 hrs. Left GIWA at 0855 hrs. arriving KOIABAGIRA 1100 hrs. and began census at 1300 hrs.

Friday, 7/8/53.

At 0730 hrs. began inspection of KOIABAGIRA and BUKU. Returned to Rest House at 0930 hrs. and then left immediately for MAPONA. On the way inspected the KOIABAGIRA hamlet of KUMOROMORO and the MAPONA hamlet of MORAPAIUPUARA. Arrived MAPONA 1310 hrs.. 1500 hrs. began MAPONA census. Returned to the Rest House at 1800 hrs.

Saturday, 8/8/53.

0750 hrs. inspected MAPONA Village. Left for WAKWAPU arriving 1230 hrs. 1500 hrs. began census and returned to the Rest House at 1730 hrs.

Sunday, 9/8/53.

Day observed.

Monday, 10/8/53.

WAKWAPU inspected 0800 hrs. Then left for MOMARI arriving 1300 hrs. 1430 to 1735 hrs. held census.

Tuesday, II/8/53.

Completed census statistics 0800 hrs. 0910 hrs. inspected Village et cetera. Left, arriving PUMANI I300 hrs. I430 to I800 hrs. held census.

Wednesday, I2/8/53.

0800 hrs. continued PUMANI census till I300 hrs. Spent afternoon compiling statistics.

Thursday, I3/8/53.

0745 to 0900 hrs. completed PUMANI census statistics. 0930 hrs. inspected Village; then departed for BOROVIA arriving I2I0 hrs. Heavy rain delayed census. I400 hrs. census held in Rest House. I7I5 hrs. inspected Village.

Friday, I4/8/53.

0930 hrs. left BOROVIA inspecting TAIMITARA Hamlet on the way to WAPON where the patrol arrived at I230 hrs. Began census I330 hrs. I4I5 hrs. census interrupted by heavy rain . Census resumed in Rest House at I5I5 hrs.

Saturday, I5/8/53.

08I5 hrs. had discussion with people. I000 hrs. left Rest House for BINIGUNI inspecting WAPON and MANEAU, and later the BINIGUNI Hamlets of GUITAUBNA and BUDMAK en route. Arrived BINIGUNI I4I0 hrs. Began census I530 hrs.

Sunday, I6/8/53.

Day observed. Visited the Anglican Mission Station at MAYAUMAN River during afternoon.

Monday, I7/8/53.

Resumed census at 08I0 hrs. and finished at II00 hrs. Heavy rain fell most of the afternoon so time spent compiling census statistics.

Tuesday, I8/8/53.

Paid outstanding monies, inspected Village, then left for KWAGILA at 0940 hrs. Visited the 4th. Archbold Expedition camp half-way between BUDMAK and KWAGILA, then continued on to KWAGILA arriving I700 hrs. Held census till I830 hrs.

Wednesday, 19/8/53.

During the morning compiled census statistics, and inspected Village. 1100 hrs. left for MOIBIRI. Low water delayed canoes. Arrived BAIWA 1730 hrs. Inspected Village.

Thursday, 20/8/53.

Held BAIWA census during morning. Left for MIDINO 1330 hrs. inspecting Hamlets of BUBERIA, GAIEWA, BATUA, and OROTOBARA en route. Arrived 1800 hrs.

Friday, 21/8/53.

0800 hrs. began MIDINO census. 1500 hrs. inspected Village then left for IRAME arriving 1820 hrs. Inspected hamlets of GURU, GERAGERASINA, and SIRIMO en route.

Saturday, 22/8/53.

0800 hrs. held IRAME census, then inspected Village. 1400 hrs. left for PEM; arrived 1730 hrs.

Sunday, 23/8/53.

Day observed.

Monday, 24/8/53.

Morning spent taking PEM census. During afternoon finished census; then inspected Village.

Tuesday, 25/8/53.

Departed PEM 0750 hrs. Inspected all hamlets on the road to TAPIO. Heavy rain began falling at WARUKA so sheltered there. Arrived TAPIO 1330 hrs. Held census.

Wednesday, 26/8/53.

Inspected Village 0730 hrs., then left for ABUARO. Heavy rain falling all morning. Arrived ABUARO 1230 hrs. and BANIARA at 1315 hrs.

END OF PATROL.

NATIVE AFFAIRS:

In all villages the patrol was amicably received.

The people in the area patrolled may be divided into two groups: the natural people of the inland areas, and the more sophisticated people of the coastal regions. In all, 1233 inland people and 1110 coastal people were seen.

Prior to this patrol several instances of coastal people, particularly women, hurling insulting names and expressions at the inland people were brought to my notice. The following are good examples of the nature of such insults: "bush Kanaka"; "How can they understand they are only bush kanakas"; and even here on the Station, "When the Government rings the bell for food you run like pigs". Some even went so far as to cast such insults and then spit in front of the "bush" people.

Though it is thought that such insults were levelled at the people of the GWEDE and ORUGE linguistic areas, the writer was prompted to try and detect any animosity towards the coastal people that may be springing up among the inland people of GAIREN as a result.

Superficially, at any rate, no animosity exists, but it was clearly seen that the inland people of GAIREN are, for the most part, very conscious of their lack of even elementary schooling, and because of this give the impression that they consider themselves inferior to the more sophisticated coastal people.

The 4th. Archbold Expedition moved into the BINIGUNI area on the 4th. of May. Quickly fantastical rumours spread through the area. Eager to avert any uneasiness among the people members of the Expedition kept this Office informed of their movements and all rumours they heard.

The most important of these rumours seems to have been; "the Americans and the Englishman have taken over the BINIGUNI/KWAGILA areas and soon hundreds of Americans will be pouring into the area like the war days. What will happen to us as we only have a small "bay" of land." However as time passed and the people became accustomed to the Expeditions presence rumours gradually faded away.

The people were quite free to visit the parties camps and see the work being done. This in itself put it is believed down most of their fears.

NATIVE AFFAIRS (Cont.)

By this time the party was camped half way between BINIGUNI and KWAGILA. The patrol visited their camp and remained there half a day before moving on to KWAGILA. Mr. Wynn accompanied the patrol to BAIWA. Next day Mr. Wynn met the patrol at MIDINO where we stayed the night. This it is hoped let the people see that the "Government" was fully aware of the Expeditions presence and activities.

It is hoped that a patrol may be able to visit the ORUGE Linguistic area, and in particular the villages of BONENAU, BIBITAN, and DENEAM, during November. Here the people did not have direct contact with the Expedition but may be troubled by the rumours they no doubt heard.

Nevertheless, the native situation throughout the area seems to be quite satisfactory.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE:

With only about three months left before the North-West and rain season begins the people are busy making new gardens.

Though most of last years gardens appear to be almost finished, the people all seem to have plenty taro, yams, and sweet-potatoes.

At this time of the year their food supply is augmented by large numbers of magani and other small game that they hunt in the open grass-lands.

Judging by the amount of food brought forward for the patrol the people have ample for their needs.

HEALTH:

See appendix "A".

EDUCATION:

There are four Anglican Mission schools in the area. They are at KOTABAGIRA, PUMANI, MAYAUMAN River near BINIGUNI, and PEM; all are run by native teachers.

The preparatory school at MAYAUMAN River was opened six months ago and already there are sixty children on the roll. The attendance is said to be very good.

It is gratifying to see that the people in the BINIGUNI area are taking advantage of the new school. Later it is intended to cater for weekly boarders and increase the standard.

ROADS:

All roads were in good order and permitted easy walking, but to cover the same route during the wet season would be a rather difficult job.

From the mainland opposite Baniara to GIWA there are several sections of road that are not in good order, but little can be done to improve them because of the low lying country over which the road passes. At times it is best to walk along the beach.

The road between GIWA and KOIABAGIRA is good but would be rather soggy during the wet.

From MAPONA to WAPON the road was very dry and inclined to crumble on the steep slopes. During the wet season these clayey soils could be very slippery and hard on carriers.

Between WAPON and BINIGUNI the patrol crossed numerous dried up shallow river beds. In the North-west season these are fed from the Maneau Range, and observations show that some of them burst their banks; their waters spreading out over a large area. In places creeks have followed the road for some distance and gullied most of it away.

The Tapio section of the road between PEM and TAPIO passes through some swampy areas. Here the road has been built up and this should make for easier travelling during the wet season.

The patrol made the crossing from TAPIO to ABUARO during heavy rain which made the road very slippery causing carriers to fall on a number of occasions.

Throughout, the patrol found the roads to be in good order and well kept. It is primarily a dry season road, and for a patrol to cover the area during the North-west season it must be prepared for heavy going.

BRIDGES:

The bridges across the AWAITAPU River on the South coast, and the DABI River on the North coast, also a bridge across a small creek just West of TAPIC, were in good repair.

BRIDGES (Cont.):

The GIWA Village Constable was instructed to have the bridge across the NIBA Creek, between GIWA and KOIABAGIRA, rebuilt.

VILLAGES:

Except for PUMANI all villages were found to be clean and tidy. BOROVIA is one of the cleanest villages the writer has ever seen and is a credit to V.C.MURINA who is old and partially blind.

At GIWA, where the garden land extends some distance along a narrow coastal plain, the tendency has been to build garden houses where the people stay while tending their gardens. It appears that with the passage of time many families have come to settle permanently on the site of their garden houses with the result that there are now nine hamlets, ranging from two to seven houses, attached to the main village of GIWA.

To bring all these families into GIWA would not be practical in view of the distances they would have to walk to their gardens, but it is believed that they should be brought together to form about three larger hamlets.

Now that they have just completed planting their new gardens immediate moves would only bring hardship on the people, and in fact, defeat the ends of good administration. However a move in this direction should be taken before new gardens are commenced sometime early in the new year.

Since the writers last visit to PEM the people of TAPIOSAN, on their own initiative, have moved to TOTOTO; a most commendable move. This necessitated the replanning of TOTOTO, and both groups have combined to completely rebuild the village with larger and better designed houses. In the short space of three months the work is almost finished; this speaks highly of the peoples industry.

Despite promises made to the writer during the last patrol to PEM (P.R. No. 7-52/53 of 13/5/53. p.3) the people of OKOKOWA and KAIWATARA have not moved down from the hills to join one of the larger communities.

LATRINES:

Along the southern coast as far as BOKU most of the larger villages and hamlets have latrines built out

LATRINES (Cont.): over the water.

From KOIABAGIRA to BINIGUNI very few villages have latrines of any kind. Most of those seen were not covered and as a result were of little practical value.

The undulating open grass-lands between KUMURUMURU and MONARI can be very hot and dusty. As the patrol moved through this area it was evident the people have not been making use of what facilities they have, but have been going into the kunai grass a short distance from the road. In the hot midday sun the stench that arose from a couple of places along the road was almost unbearable.

Along the northern coast the position was much better. It is pleasing to note that all hamlets from TOTOTO to TAPIO have acted upon instructions given them on the last patrol.

The slow movement of the patrol gave villagers ahead time to learn of the work of the patrol. In several villages hurried efforts were made to build latrines before the patrol arrived. These new latrines presented a good basis for constructive criticism. In all villages pains were taken to school the people in the best methods of construction.

DRINKING WATER:

The supply of drinking water on both coasts is poor, at least during the dry season. Water is mainly drawn from tidal seeps.

Villages on the tableland from WAKWARU to BINIGUNI and KWAGILA are much better situated for water; the people drawing water from running creeks and rivers.

Where it was deemed necessary instructions were left for the cleaning and fencing of water-holes.

REST-HOUSES:

Without exception rest-houses were clean and well kept.

CENSUS:

As was found, this is not the best time of the year to undertake a census patrol because of the number of families on the move from one hunting ground to another. Still, pains were taken to make this census check as accurate as possible.

CENSUS (Cont.): Though the above excuse is truthful enough in most cases, it is felt that it is being used by a number of absentees for their own convenience. PUMANI in particular is noted for its absenteeism.

COURTS:

No C.N.M. cases were held during this patrol.

REPORT ON MEMBERS R.P.& N.G.C.:

See appendix "B".

D.P. O'Sullivan P.O.

Appendix "A".

REPORT ON HEALTH.

Native Medical Instructor DAVID MANUMANUA accompanied the patrol and performed his duties most efficiently.

The medical inspection in each village was carried out in conjunction with the census so that all available people were seen.

In all 2343 people were examined. Of these: 479 were treated during the patrol; 38 were sent to BANIARA Hospital, and 15 to the Aid-posts at RUABA and BINIGUNI (see attached schedule). Thirty-five of the fifty-three sent to hospital were children of ten years and under; twenty-three of these were yaws cases.

The N.M.As. at RUABA and BINIGUNI Aid-posts seem to be doing a good job and cannot be blamed for the number of children found needing hospital attention. This is solely the fault of the parents.

D.P. O'Sullivan P.O.

Village	Hospital	Trop.Ulc.	Yaws.	Inf.Scabies.	Tinea.	Others.	Malnutrition.	Pneumonia.	Enl.Spleen
GIWA	Baniara	1	-	1	-	-	-	-	-
BUKU	"	-	2x	-	-	-	1x	-	-
KUMURUMURU	"	1	8x	-	1x	-	1x	-	-
MORAPASI PUARA	"	-	5	-	-	-	-	1 (?)	-
PUMANI	"	1	6x	-	-	-	1x	-	-
BOROVIA	"	-	3	-	-	-	-	-	-
BINIGUNI	"	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1
" (GWANIBUNA)	"	-	3	-	-	-	-	-	-
" (BUDMAG)	"	-	3	1	-	-	-	-	-
BAIAWA	"	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
MIDINO	"	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-
TOTOTO	"	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
KARUWASI	"	1	-	-	-	-	1	-	-
PEM	"	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
									38 Patients
MONARE	MAP. RUABA	-	-	1	-	1(skin rash)	-	-	-
PUMANI	"	-	-	-	-	"	-	2(?)	-
BOROVIA	MAP.BINIGUNI	-	-	-	-	-	-	2(?)	-
WAPON	"	-	6	3	-	-	-	-	-

x - Denotes one person with the complaints indicated.

Appendix "B".

REPORT ON MEMBERS OF R.P.& N.G.C. ACCOMPANYING PATROL No. I-53/54 TO GAIREN LINGUISTIC AREA BANIARA SUB-DISTRICT. - 23 days.

No. 2338 Constable TAUONI-SIRIKA.

Reliable. Conduct very good. Always neat and clean; sets good example to his fellows.

No. 6099 Constable FRANK-BUGORO.

Conduct good. A good fast walker. Seems to do best when working alone.

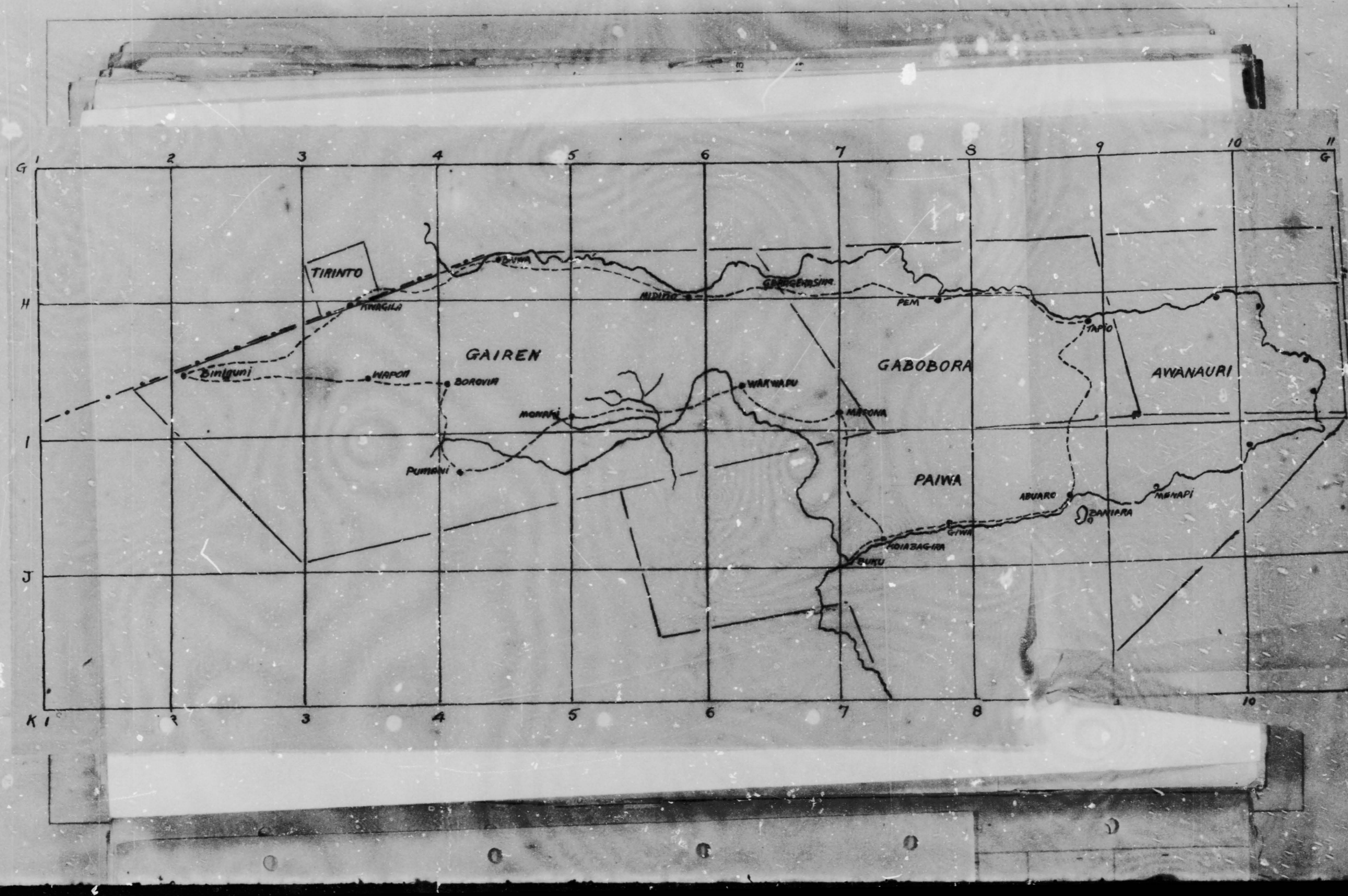
No. 6007 Constable MAMAI-UNIE.

A plodder. A first class patrol policeman, and always willing. Conduct excellent.

No. I325 Constable ANDO.

Rather garrulous but a trier. Conduct good.

D.P. O'Sullivan P.O.


TIRINTO
KWAGILA
Biniguni
WAPOM
BOROVIA
GAIREN
Pumani
MONAKI
WAKWA RU
MISSION
GABOBORA
PEM
TAPIO
AWANAURI
PAIWA
ABUARO
MANAPI
BANIARA
KWA
KOIABAGARA
BUKU

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

30/6/305.

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES & NATIVE AFFAIRS
RECEIVED
8 - MAY 1954

File: 30-I/70-53/54.

BANIARA P.P.,
Milne Bay District.

12th. November, 1953.

The a/District Commissioner,
Milne Bay District,
SAMARAI.

BANIARA PATROL REPORT No. I-53/54.

Four copies of the above report are enclosed for your information and onward transmission please.

D.P. O'Sullivan P.O.
(O.I.C. BANIARA.)

Read

This Report carried out in August 1953 arrived from SAMARAI on the 8th May 1954. As Mr O'Sullivan is on leave it is not considered appropriate at this late stage to reply to the Report.

Please have census figures extracted by PIP figure.

5/74

Noted
Forwarded 18/5/54

D.D.S.&.N.A.
(3 Copies)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

PATROL REPORT

District of BANIARA, MILNE BAY. Report No. 2 of 1953-1954.

Patrol Conducted by HERBERT EDLINGTON CLARK, Patrol Officer.

Area Patrolled GABOBORA, ARI and MAIWA Linguistic Groups on CAPE VOGEL.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans Nil.

Natives 1 Constable R.P.&.N.G.C.; 1 Interpreter; 1 Personal attendant and 1 Native Agricultural Assistant and 1 Probationer from time to time

Duration—From 25/3/1954 to 9/4/1954.

Number of Days SIXTEEN (16) days.

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO.

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services .../MAY/1953.

Medical ... .../OCT/1953.

Map Reference No. 1674 GOODENOUGH BAY and GWOINA RANGE (EAST) 1 inch Series and POSAPOSA HARBOUR and CAPE VOGEL 3708 1 inch Series.

Objects of Patrol 1. Revise 1953-54 Census; 2. Inspect Roads, Bridges, Villages and Housing; 3. Conduct Courts for Native Matters; 4. Investigate Land Matters at TARAKWARURU; 5. Familiarize myself with a new area; 6. Routine Administration.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

10/5 1954.

M.J. HEALY. District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation ... £ NIL

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund ... ... £ NIL

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ... ... £ NIL

Village Popul

Year 1953-1954

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												Females in Child Birth	MIG	
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—12		Over 13			In	
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F
MUKAWA	27/3	5	4	.	.	.	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	2	2	.	.	2
BOGAPOGA	29/3	7	5	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	2	.	2	5
GINADA	30/3	.	2	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1
BAKO	4/4	1	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	.	.	1
WABUBU	5/4	.	3	.	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	2	1	.	.	.
KIRIKIRIKONA	6/4	4	1	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	3	1	1	1	1
ANAPA	7/4	4	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	2	3	.	4	2
MENAPI	9/4	4	3	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	3	2	.	8	3
TOTALS		25	19	1	1	.	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	12	12	1	15	15

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

DDS&NA.
1ST COPY.

PATROL REPORT

District of BANIARA, MILNE BAY DISTRICT. Report No. 2/1953-1954.

Patrol Conducted by HERBERT EDLINGTON CLARK, PATROL OFFICER.

Area Patrolled villages of ABUARO, DOBUGOIO, MENAPI, PODAGA, TAPIO, WARUKA, KAKEA, KUROKURO, MUKAWA, IAIBAIABATA, BAWE, RAUSEWA, KIBIRISI, IAROGU, TARIAPUNA No. 1, TARIAPUNA No. 2, GINADA No. 2, GINADA No. 1, KARIWA, IRIWOWONA, BAKO, WABUBU, BANEBANE, DARUGU, DABORA, KIRIKIRIKONA, BANAPA, PORALEBALEBARA and TEPATUTUANA in the GABOBORA, ARI and PAIWA Linguistic areas on CAPE VOGEL.

Patrol Accompanied by - Europeans Nil.

Natives 1 Constable of R.P.&.N.G.C.;
1 Interpreter;
1 Personal attendant and
1 Native Agricultural Assistant
1 Native Agricultural Probationer
from time to time.

Duration - From 25/3/1954 to 9/4/1954

Number of days : Sixteen (16) days

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No

Last Patrol to Area by - District Services Mr. D.P. O'SULLIVAN, Patrol Officer in MAY, 1953.

Medical Mr. J.A. PETERS, Medical Assistant in OCTOBER, 1953.

Objects of Patrol
(1) Revise 1953-1954 Census;
(2) Inspect Roads, Bridges, Villages and Housing;
(3) Conduct Courts for Native Matters;
(4) Investigate Land Matters at TARAKWARURU;
(5) Familiarize myself with a new Area;
(6) Routine Administration.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded please.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

PATROL REPORT No. 2/1953-54.

Report of a patrol to villages in the CAPE VOGEL Area.

OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL : HERBERT.E.CLARK., Patrol Officer.

OBJECT OF PATROL : 1. Revise 1953-1954 Census;
2. Inspect Roads, Bridges, Villages and Housing;
3. Conduct Courts for Native Matters;
4. Investigate Land Matters at TARAKWARURU;
5. Familiarize myself with a new Area;
6. Routine Administration.

PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING : Reg. No. 2338 Constable TAUONI-SIRIKA;
Interpreter ARTHUR-PAGOGO;
Personal attendant NEIL;
and Native Agricultural Assistant ERIKO-FOIEKE and Native Agricultural Probationer ALOKAI-OAEKE from time to time.

METHOD OF TRANSPORTATION : On foot.

DURATION : From 25th March, 1954 to 9th April, 1954.

MAP REFERENCE : No. 1674 GOODENOUGH BAY and GWOINA RANGE (EAST) 4 inch Series and POSA POSA HARBOUR and CAPE VOGEL 708 1 inch Series - a tracing attached to Report.

VILLAGES VISITED : ABUARO, DOBUGOIO, MENAPI, PODAGA, TAPIO, WARUKA, KAKEA, KUROKURO, MUKAWA, IAIBAIABATA, BAWE, RAUSEWA, KIBIRISI, IAROGU, TARIAPUNA No. 1, TARIAPUNA No. 2, GINADA No. 2, GINADA No. 1, KARIWA, IRIWOWONA, BAKO, WABUBU, BANEBANE, DARUGU, DABORA, KIRIKIRIKONA, BANAPA, PORALEBALEBARA and TEPATUTUANA.

----------oooOoOOOoOooo----------

DIARY :

THURSDAY 25th MARCH, 1954 : Departed BANIARA Patrol Post leaving Mr. Cadet Patrol Officer W.M.J. HUNTER in charge of Station. In one small canoe patrol personnel together with Constable KOPKORI and two (2) prisoners paddled along the lee side of MOSQUITO ISLAND and thence across the strait to ABUARO village. Constable KOPKORI and the two (2) prisoners returned to BANIARA Station. I was met at ABUARO village by the Village Constables of ABUARO, PEM and IARAMEI villages. Inspected village of ABUARO and then collected twelve (12) carriers. Departed ABUARO village and walked through IAIWARMARA Plantation and across the IAIWARMARA River. Thence across the KAKA River and across the two (2) DOBUGOIO Creeks to DOBUGOIO village. Inspected this small village. Thence proceeded on across the KAIKARATA Creek - this being the ABUARO boundary. Thence on across the KOI'ITEERE Creek and around GUREWA Point and on across the MOIAI River and the OKOABERO River and then walked through the NUMABUBU Plantation and so on to MENAPI village. Met by the Village Constables of MENAPI and BAIAWA. Inspected village. Paid off the ABUARO carriers and replaced them with carriers from MENAPI. Advised Village Constables of the patrol's programme and route. Departed MENAPI village and walked through to the Anglican Mission Station at MENAPI. Joined Rev. Father CRUTTWELL and His mother at morning tea. Shown round the

Anglican Mission Station. Departed Mission Station and walked through to BAKIWA Plantation, the property of Mr. H. SPILLER. Mr. SPILLER was absent in SAMARAI. Spoke with Mrs. SPILLER for a short time. Departed BAKIWA Plantation and crossed the KORIAKOKU Creek and then up and across a grassy plateau and down to the KUKUBA Creek. The ill-defined track then led through undulating country. Crossed the MITANI Creek and OKOABERO River and thence across undulating kunai grass ridges to the village of PODAGA. Inspected village and then changed carriers. Departed PODAGA village and proceeded across the RAREIGWEGWE Creek and KUEMACARA Creek thence followed a climb to the top of KWAPUKWAPU Hill where the patrol rested. Thence down to the NAVINEROMEI Creek and across this creek and on across the KIMUSTAP Creek and thence a short walk to TAPIO village. Enjoyed a swim in a nearby creek and then a short discussion with Village Constable and village elders. A tiring day. Patrol spent the night in the TAPIO rest house. Met at TAPIO by Native Agricultural Assistant ERIKO-FOIETE and Probationer ALOKAI-OAEKE.

FRIDAY 26th MARCH, 1954 : Inspected village of TAPIO and then carried out routine administration. Explained purpose of my visit and the objectives aimed at by Regional Agricultural Officer, Mr. W. COTTRELL-DORMER in sending ERIKO-FOIEKE and ALOKAI-OAEKE. Native Agricultural Assistant and Probationer gave demonstration of making Pestle. The Mortar had been made prior to my arrival. Pertinent questions relating to the Administration's views on polygamy raised by village people. Discussion on copra production and methods of disposal. People made a request for a direct shipment to A.N.G.P.C.Board at SAMARAI instead of being confined to sale to local traders. Departed TAPIO village on foot and walked across the TAPIO River, thence proceeded across the MATEMIRIMIRABU Creek and the RARUKIROMARA Creek to the TAPIO rice gardens at IBARABUNA. Inspected rice garden which appears to be quite healthy and doing well. From the rice garden walked on to WARUKA village. Inspected village and housing. From WARUKA village walked back along the main coast track across the ANATA Creek and TAPIO River and so back to TAPIO village. After a refreshing swim in nearby creek further discussion on copra production. One native, CUTHBERT of PEM, gave me a bottle of mineral specimens which he requested I forward on to the Department of Mines, PORT MORESBY for assay. This matter is dealt with under separate memorandum. Patrol spent another night in the TAPIO rest house.

SATURDAY 27th MARCH, 1954 : Departed TAPIO village on foot. Patrol stores taken on by canoe. Walked across the TAPIO River and thence across the SELARIBA River, NUABAINA Creek, KARIWAPANA Creek (which is the MUKAWA boundary), OKOANUBA Creek and the KAIIO River and so to the Anglican Mission Station at MUKAWA. Met Rev. Father JENNINGS and Sister TOMKINS and joined them at morning tea. I was also introduced to Mrs. SMITH from TARAKWARURU who happened to be visiting MUKAWA for the week-end. Departed MUKAWA Mission Station and proceeded across the KAMINARA Creek to KAKEA village. Inspected village and housing. Then walked on for a short distance to KUROKURO village and the rest house. Enjoyed a refreshing swim in the sea near the rest house. Checked census of the MUKAWA Group of villages. Population 338. Carried out routine administration. Inspected village of KUROKURO. Walked through to the MUKAWA Anglican Mission Station where I joined Rev. Father JENNINGS, Sister TOMKINS and Mrs. SMITH at dinner. Discussed business matter with Rev. Father JENNINGS and then returned to the rest house where the patrol spent the night.

SUNDAY 28th MARCH, 1954 : Walked from the rest house to MUKAWA village. Inspected village and housing. Thence walked through to IAIBAIABATA village. Inspected village and housing. Thence to BAWE village and watched village women making clay cooking pots and prettily coloured grass skirts. Inspected village and housing. Walked back to rest house and then on to KUROKURO village and KAKEA village. Discussion with village elders of the MUKAWA group of villages. Inspected about ten (10) bags of Sun Dried copra made in local village. General discussion on copra production and disposal. Routine administration. In company with villagers walked through to the Experimental Peanut Gardens. All are doing very well. One garden was planted by Mr. W. COTTRELL-DORMER during his February, 1954 patrol of these villages. The other two gardens were planted by the village people. Returned to rest house. Heavy rain fell during night. Patrol spent the night again in the rest house.

MONDAY 29th MARCH, 1954 : Departed rest house and walked through the villages of MUKAWA, IAIBAIABATA and BAWE. Thence across the NIMOKOA Creek to RAUSEWA village. Inspected village and housing. Departed RAUSEWA village and walked over flat country to KIBIRISI village, thence through IARO'U village and TARIAPUNA No. 1 village and across the TARIAPUNA Creek to the rest house. Checked census of the BOGABOGA group of villages. Population 355. Village Constable of BAKO reported to the patrol. Village Councillors of GINADA reported to the patrol. Routine administration. Inspected villages and housing of all villages in the BOGABOGA roup. Discussion with village elders over the Land at TARAKWARURU. Visited TARIAPUNA No. 2 village. Inspected village and housing. Retired W.O.I DAGUNA of AMIAWARI village, TUFI Sub District (Northern District) is living in TARIAPUNA No. 2 village. After thirty-three (33) years service in the Constabulary he is taking life quietly. Spent a pleasant hour or two talking with DAGUNA. General discussion with villagers on copra production. People requested that they be assisted to ship their copra direct to A.N.G.P.C.B. SAMARAI. Wallaby appeared in village and killed by villagers. A share given to the patrol. Heavy rain fell during night. Patrol spent the night in the rest house.

TUESDAY 30th MARCH, 1954 : Still raining heavily. Departed rest house and walked through TARIAPUNA No. 2 village and on across the WARAWAKURO Creek and thence on to GINADA No. 2 village. A short walke to the Mission rest house - there being no recognized Government rest house. Thence a short walk through to GINADA No. 1 village. Checked census of the GINADA Group of villages. Population 124. I was most impressed by the old Village Elder WAIDA - a grand old man and a true leader of the people. Routine administration. Inspected the GINADA villages and housing. Discussed the TARAKWARURU Land problems with elders. Good swimming facilities available and utilised. Patrol spent the night in the Mission rest house.

WEDNESDAY 31st MARCH, 1954 : Raining heavily again. Departed rest house and walked through to the TARAKWARURU River. On the river bank observed a crocodile skull - a warning and reminder not to loiter on the river bank. A native lost his life here within the year and the skull is that of the offending crocodile. Crossed the TARAKWARURU River by canoe - the bridge having been swept away. Met on the opposite bank by Mr. E.E. SMITH, Trader of TARAKWARURU. Discussed business matters with Mr. SMITH covering Native Labour, renewal of Employer's Arms Permits, Land matters relevant to TARAKWARURU, etc. Escorted over store and property by Mr. SMITH. Joined Mr. and Mrs. SMITH as their guest at luncheon. Departed TARAKWARURU and walked through to KARIWA village. Inspected village and housing.

Departed KARIWA village and crossed the BAKO River to the rest house. Villagers advised that a woman had just died in the BOGABOGA Group of villages and the woman's relatives requested that I postpone the census check to enable them to go to bring the body from BOGABOGA to BAKO for burial. The deceased woman having been born at BAKO. Request complied with. Walked through to IRIWOWONA and BAKO villages. Inspected both villages and housing. Routine administration. Raining heavily. Returned to rest house where patrol spent the night.

THURSDAY 1st APRIL, 1954 : Raining heavily. Leaving Constable TAUONI-SIRIKA and Interpreter ARTHUR-PAGOGO to look after the patrol's equipment and stores proceeded with Personal attendant NEIL from rest house across the BAKO River and through KARIWA village to TARAKWARURU. Discussed business matters with Mr. SMITH. The m.v. "LOCHIEL" arrived at TARAKWARURU ex TUFI. Boarded the m.v. "LOCHIEL" and travelled from TARAKWARURU to BANIARA Station arriving mid-afternoon. Discussed station affairs with Mr. Cadet Patrol Officer W.M.J. HUNTER. Made arrangements for Mr. HUNTER's departure aboard the m.v. "LOCHIEL" for SAMARAI next morning. Storm at night. Slept the night at BANIARA Patrol Post.

FRIDAY 2nd APRIL, 1954 : Mr. Cadet Patrol Officer W.M.J. HUNTER departed for SAMARAI on transfer aboard the m.v. "LOCHIEL" at 3 o'clock in the morning. Spent the day in the office reading and answering Official correspondence. Memoranda from the District Commissioner, SAMARAI relevant to the TARAKWARURU Land Matters. m.v. "CAPE VOGEL" arrived at BANIARA with Mr. R. LEACH of NUAMATA Plantation, GOODENOUGH ISLAND, aboard. Mr. LEACH remained at BANIARA as my guest for the night. Heavy rain fell during the night.

SATURDAY 3rd APRIL, 1954 : Raining heavily. Departed BANIARA Patrol Post aboard the m.v. "CAPE VOGEL" in company with Mr. LEACH. Corporal SARA in charge of the Station. Quite a pleasant journey to TARAKWARURU. Joined Mr. and Mrs. SMITH at luncheon. Departed TARAKWARURU and walked through to KARIWA village, thence across the BAKO River and on to the rest house. Walked through to IRIWOWONA and BAKO villages. Routine administration. Returned to rest house where the patrol spent the night. Raining heavily.

SUNDAY 4th APRIL, 1954 : After morning Church service walked through to IRIWOWONA and BAKO villages and checked the BAKO Group of villages census. Population 126. Explained the TARAKWARURU Land Matters to villagers concerned. Routine administration. Discussion on copra production and disposal. Attended Church Service in the evening. Returned to rest house where patrol again spent the night. Raining heavily.

MONDAY 5th APRIL, 1954 : Raining heavily. Departed rest house. Walked through IRIWOWONA and BAKO villages and across the KEUSA Creek. Thence the track led through water which was knee-deep and flowing swiftly. Passed through the old WABUBU village site and on to the new WABUBU villages of WABUBU, BANEBANE and DARUGU. To rest house. Checked census of the WABUBU Group of villages. Population 140. Routine administration. Inspected villages and housing of WABUBU, BANEBANE and DARUGU villages. Discussion on copra production and disposal. Good swimming facilities utilised. A good supply of freshly gathered oysters provided. These were most enjoyable. Patrol spent the night in the rest house. Rain during night.

TUESDAY 6th APRIL, 1954 : Departed WABUBU rest house. Crossed the KAUAKARI Creek and thence through kunai grass country of a gently undulating nature and so back to the coast. Walked along the coastal track to DABORA village. Inspected

DABORA village and housing. Inspected native owned and operated Trade Store. Met at DABORA by Native Agricultural Assistant ERIKO-FOIEKE and Probationer ALOKAI-OAIKE. Letter received from Rev. Father CRUTTWELL of MENAPI. Departed DABORA village and thence across the OKOANUBU Creek to KIRIKIRIKONA village and rest house. Good swimming facilities utilised. Checked census of KIRIKIRIKONA Group of villages. Population 125. Routine administration. Inspected village and housing at KIRIKIRIKONA village. Application for Licence to Trade with Native Received in respect of WABUBU village. Canoe sent to BANIARA with mail. Natives reported underground caves first explored by Mr. O.J. ATKINSON, pre-war Assistant Resident Magistrate at BANIARA. A number of Administration Officers have explored these caves but so far nobody has followed them right through. From accounts the caves are huge and Stalactites and Stalagmites abound. From the rest house across the KIRIKIRIKONA Creek and thence a short walk to the Experimental Rice gardens which are doing very well. The rice appears very healthy and surpasses that at TAPIO. Returned to the rest house. Discussion on copra production and disposal. Patrol spent the night in the rest house. Rain fell during the night.

WEDNESDAY 7th APRIL, 1954 : Raining heavily. Departed rest house. Crossed the KIRIKIRIKONA Creek and ARIWOBU Creek - this being the BANAPA boundary. Thence across the OKOAENENAGA Creek and KOKOBUIA River and so on to BANAPA village. No rest house at BANAPA village so an offer of a Village Councillor's house was accepted. Checked census of the BANAPA Group of villages. Population 148. Routine administration. Raining heavily. Canoe arrived back from BANIARA with mail. Sighted the m.v. "MACLAREN KING" on its way to MENAPI. Inspected village and housing. Discussion on copra production and disposal. The influential man in village affairs appears to be STEPHENSON MAGIBUAGA of BANAPA. People enquiring about likelihood of Co-operatives in the BANIARA Sub District. Patrol spent the night in Councillorss house.

THURSDAY 8th APRIL, 1954 : Departed BANAPA village and thence across the IAGAIA Creek, UPUA Creek and on to the ARORARA River which was crossed by canoe the bridge having been swept away. Then followed a short walk along the beach and then inside to PORALEBALEBARA village. Inspected village and housing. Departed PORALEBALEBARA village and walked through to TEPATUTUANA village. Inspected village and housing. Departed TEPATUTUANA village and walked on and across the BAKIWA Creek to BAKIWA Plantation, Mr. H. SPILLER's property. Discussed business matters with Mr. SPILLER relating to Trading, Native Labour, Employer's Arms Permits, etc. Enjoyed luncheon as Mr. SPILLER's guest. Mr. SPILLER then departed on his launch "RURU" on a trading trip of the CAPE VOGEL area. I proceeded on to the Anglican Mission Station at MENAPI. Discussed business matters with Rev. Father CRUTTWELL and Mrs. CRUTTWELL. Thence proceeded to MENAPI village and rest house. Inspected village and housing. Routine administration. Discussion on copra production and disposal. Patrol spent the night in the rest house. Rain fell during the night.

FRIDAY 9th APRIL, 1954 : Checked census of the MENAPI villages. Population 205. Despatched runner to BANIARA station. Routine administration. Departed MENAPI village and walked through the NUMABUBU Plantation, across the OKOABERO River and MOTAI River and thence around GUREWA Point. Thence across the KOI'ITEERE Creek and KAIKARATA Creek and on to DOBUGOIO village. Thence across the two (2) DOBUGOIO Creeks, KAKA River and IAIWARMARA River and through the IAIWARMARA Plantation and so to ABUARO village. By canoe from ABUARO village across to BANIARA Patrol Post. Corporal SARA reported "All well."

----oooOooo---- END OF THE DIARY

INTRODUCTION : This patrol is only the second patrol carried out during the 1953-1954 year from the BANIARA Patrol Post. This has, of course, been due to lack of experienced officers on the station. The first patrol for the current year was conducted by Mr. Patrol Officer D.P. O'SULLIVAN and covered the rest of the CAPE VOGEL area. This now means that all of the CAPE VOGEL villages have been visited and censused for the 1953-1954 year.

The patrol was not rushed and all villages on the route were visited. In all twenty-nine (29) villages were visited during the patrol.

Rain fell on thirteen (13) of the sixteen (16) days of the patrol. However, no undue inconvenience was suffered as a result of the weather conditions.

Mosquitoes and sandflies were noticeable by their absence although I understand that generally they are quite a nuisance in this area.

No snakes were seen by the patrol.

The patrol was well received in all villages and gifts of fresh food were freely made. Receiprocal gifts of tobacco were, of course, made in each instance. Relations between patrol personnel and villagers were at all times excellent.

The one question was foremost in the minds of all the people visited. And the Europeans in the area also asked the same question. And that was how long do I intend to remain at BANIARA. The people are most concerned at the number of Staff changes in the past two years as far as this Patrol Post is concerned. This, of course, is a question which I myself cannot answer. But I would stress the need, administratively, of some form of permanency.

NATIVE AFFAIRS : There is nothing of a disturbing nature to report with regard to the native situation, generally.

Twenty-nine (29) villages were visited but of these only twenty-four (24) are accounted for in the census figures. Of the five (5) excluded three (3) were accounted for by Mr. Patrol Officer D.P. O'SULLIVAN in his Patrol Report No. 1 of 1953-54. The other two (2) villages (in close proximity to BANIARA Patrol Post) will be censused on my next patrol - to be conducted during MAY, 1954.

The twenty-four (24) villages are sub-divided into eight (8) groups administrately - for the purpose of census. These are known as the :-

MUKAWA
BOGABOGA
GINADA
BAKO
WABUBU
KIRIKIRIKONA
BANAPA and
MENAPI groups of villages.

Each of these centres could quite easily be visited by canoe - as all are on the coast. However, foot travell was preferred as this gives a much clearer administrative picture and all villages and roads and bridges are seen at first hand.

The native peoples visited appear to be a most happy, natural and energetic people. They also appear to be quite law-abiding.

The people visited are a coastal people and have a number of well-made canoes which are used frequently for trading trips between their own villages and WANEGELA (TUFI Sub District) Northern District and GOODENOUGH ISLAND (ESA'ALA sub District) Milne Bay District. I was pleased to notice also in a number of villages that many new canoes are under course of construction. All are well-made and carvings are predominant. The village Elder WAIDA of GINADA No. 2 lives in a house with carved posts and he is most proud of this. At the time of my visit he was wearing the traditional Sihi (which is most popular in the area) and was well adorned with native made Bagi necklaces from the TROBRIAND Islands. As previously mentioned he is a true leader of the people.

At TAPIO the people were most interested in the Administration's views on polygamy. One man, in particular, approached me and asked if it would be in order for him to take a second wife. He has been married for over ten (10) years and to date his wife has born no children. The man and his wife had discussed this matter at great length prior to my arrival and between them had decided that a second wife would be the solution. The bride-to-be is a neice of the wife. None of the villagers raised any objections and the wife and bride-to-be are most amicable towards each other. It is a customs which is accepted by the people themselves. The ANGLICAN MISSION, however, are opposed to the polygamous marriages and automatically ex-communicate polygamously married members of the Church. The parties concerned were quite aware of this and in the hope of having children were prepared for this eventuality. Great pains were taken to explain to the people that although the Administration does not outlaw polygamy it does not encourage it as opposed to the Mission influence, and policy. These people were the only group to introduce the subject of polygamous marriages. I do not consider that there will be any repurcussions - other than that the parties will, of course, be ex-communicated from the Church.

It was observed that there are several un-married mothers in the various villages visited. No statistics, however, were collected of these. In the eyes of the village people no stigma, whatsoever, is attached to these women. The mothers and children are cared for by the fathers of the children and their relatives. The illegitimate children on reaching maturity inherit land from the father's relatives so there does not appear to be any lop-sided environmental influence brought to bear because of their illegitimacy. The Mission will not, however, accept these children for baptism. If the children, on reaching maturity, desire to accept the Church they will then, however, be baptised by the Mission.

In the villages visited it appears that the custom is not for the people to marry young. Prior to marriage the women and girls a permitted a certain amount of freedom with regard to their charms. This is accepted by the people who are, apparently, opposed to early marriages. However, after marriage the women are certainly expected to restrain their activites in the moral field and adultery is frowned upon.

In several villages natives are in possession of Pressure Lamps and Primus Stoves. Arrangements have been made for the owners to obtain permission for the purchase of Methlated Spirits for the operation of these. From all accounts the natives in this area are not addicted to drinking this commodity. The system of permits for Methlated Spirits is the same as that introduced by Mr. District Commissioner M.J. HEALY in the Central District.

The people appear to be clean, healthy, energetic, virile and happy. They seem to be quite popular with employers

of Native Labour both inside and outside the Milne Bay District. The census figures reveal the number of absentees in this respect. In the villages the most popular dress for the males is the Sihi. Many of these are the Tapa cloth and quite gaily and nicely decorated. The TUFI Sub District (Northern District) is a great source of supply for the Sihi and quite a trade is carried on in this commodity. The trade store calico is also worn but generally only by the younger unmarried men newly returned from work. They soon revert to the Sihi, however, in the village. In all instances the females wear the grass skirt. Some of these are beautifully coloured and the women are very proud of them. I did not see one woman wearing a trade store calico skirt during the patrol. I do not consider the Sihi is worn for any other reason other than that the people are proud of this form of dress. It is not a sign of laziness or lack of interest in their dress. On the contrary.

The people visited seem to have a lot of confidence and trust in the Administration and in every village gave the patrol a good welcome and were most helpful and co-operative. As previously mentioned, they are most eager that they should have one Officer-inCharge at BANIARA for a reasonably lengthy term. They state that it is most unsatisfactory to have a new Government Officer every patrol and every time they visit BANIARA.

No Courts for Native Matters were conducted during the patrol.

There were no apparent signs of any Social Movements or Cults observed in any of the villages visited.

Whilst I was at the ANGLICAN MISSION Station at MENAPI I spoke with a Native Teacher LANCELOT who is stationed at AGAM Mission Station near KAMONIA village (ABAU Sub District). He informed me that there has been a slight revival of the so-called Cargo Cult at PARAM village in the ORUGE Linguistic Area, BANIARA Sub District. The alleged leader of this Cult is one GIDAT of PARAM village.

During AUGUST, 1948 Mr. K.C. ATKINSON, Acting .A.D.O. of ABAU and Mr. W.A. LALOR, Patrol Officer of BANIARA investigated the other alleged Cargo Cult movement. The relevant Patrol Reports are :-

ABAU Patrol Report No. 2 of 1948-1949 and
BANIARA Patrol Report No. 1 of 1948-1949.

Neither of the above Officers appeared to be in any way alarmed at the previous Movement - which they considered to be the result of ill-digested Christianity.

Since my return to BANIARA I have had further second-hand (of course) information and it appears that the revival has already abated - with no further damage done that the killing of two (2) or three (3) PARAM village pigs. The Movement has been, from reports, confined to PARAM village only.

I intend to visit the village of PARAM and all the ORUGE Linguistic Group villages during MAY, 1954 and will then report on this alleged Movement in detail.

The Teacher LANCELOT had not visited PARAM village himself and in consequence his report is not first hand.

The only migrations in the villages visited are due to marriages and no other underlying causes.

The Economic Potential in the villages visited is considerable. All villages have extensive areas of coconuts which to date are not being exploited by the people. All villages have been carrying on copra production to some degree, however. At present their only outlet is to sell either to Mr. E.E. SMITH of TARAKWARURU or Mr. H. SPILLER of EAKIWA. In every village that I visited the people spontaneously requested that I assist them to send their copra direct to the A.N.G. Production Control Board at SAMARAI. The prime reason for this request I believe to be that the village people are not satisfied with the prices which they are being paid by Mr. SMITH and Mr. SPILLER.

At present they sell sufficient copra to Mr. SMITH and Mr. SPILLER to keep themselves provided with Tobacco, an occasional tin of Meat, Kerosene for their lamps and lanterns, and other trade store goods which the people look on as more or less essentials. However, the people prefer to feed the coconuts to the pigs or let them rot rather than sacrifice them for either 3d. or 4d. per lb. as copra. This rate is for Sun dried and Smoke dried copra - not merely for the nuts. Mr. SMITH, apparently, pays 3d. or 4d. per lb. depending on the Market. Mr. SPILLER pays 4d. per lb. irrespective of the market. Of course, it is not reasonable to expect either SMITH or SPILLER to assist the natives to ship their produce direct to the A.N.G.P.C.B. at SAMARAI. To do so would undermine their own businesses. They are, after all, Traders not philanthropists.

I can see no reason why the natives cannot ship their copra through the medium of this Patrol Post, however. The work involved is not great, as far as the Officer-in-Charge is concerned. I intend to adopt the same procedure which I adopted whilst at the BEARA Patrol Post, Gulf District. This is simplicity itself. The beauty of the system is that it in no way involves or implicates the Co-operative Section nor does it place them under any immediate obligation to the people.

The natives purchase their copra bags, stencil ink and bagging twine direct from the stores - in this case from SAMARAI. Having made the copra they bag it and marked it - each village with its own particular mark - and then they bring the bagged copra to BANIARA. At BANIARA it is checked and the owners receive a slip of paper showing how many bags they have deposited. When a ship calls at BANIARA this office prepares the Bill of Lading and the copra is shipped to the A.N.G.P.C.B. at SAMARAI. In due course the Weight Notes and later a cheque for the copra is forwarded to the Officer-in-Charge at BANIARA. When this is received it is paid in to Trust and then later paid to the Trustees of each village. In this manner the people receive full value for their produce. The system is fool-proof and I have found it most satisfactory in the past. I see no reason why it should fail at BANIARA.

On 19th APRIL, 1954 Mr. Co-operative Officer E.O. GRAHAM visited BANIARA with the SAMARAI P.N.G.V.R.'s. I discussed the proposed venture with him and arrangements have been made to order 1,000 Second-hand Copra Sacks from the A.N.G.P.C.B. SAMARAI. On receipt these will be paid for by the villages requiring them. Nearly all villages have their own village C.S.B. accounts - one with over £600.

As previously mentioned the people are naturally energetic - and in addition are enthusiastic about making copra - at sound prices.

The records it is necessary to keep in order to ensure that the system works satisfactorily are not at all unweildy and quite simple to maintain. The A.N.G.P.C.B. deduct all freight charges prior to sending their Cheques.

Rice has been planted at the villages of TAPIO, KIRIKIRIKONA and MENAPI. This is, primarily, for local consumption. Perhaps later this may prove to be a cash crop. The Regional Agricultural Officer, SAMARAI, Mr. W. COTTRELL-DORMER, is supervising the rice projects and expects to return to these villages during JULY to view the progress made. The rice planted by Mr. COTTRELL-DORMER during his FEBRUARY, 1954 patrol to these villages is doing very well.

The natives in the area visited carry out no mining activities. However, whilst I was at TAPIO village a native, CUTHBERT of PEM village handed me a small bottle of samplea which he requested I forward on to the MINES Department, at PORT MORESBY for assay. To me the samples look like IRON PYRITES. However, this matter will be dealt with under separate memorandum to the District Commissioner, SAMARAI.

Mr. H. SPILLER advised me that pre-war the whole area had been prospected by experienced Miners - without success.

The natives in the area visited advise that COPAL Gum is not procurable.

All the villages visited collect Trochus Shell spasmodically and sell either to Mr. SMITH or Mr. SPILLER. As with copra the natives are dis-satisfied with the price they receive and in consequence do not devotevery much time to this activity. From all accounts there is plenty of Trochus available in the WABUBU area. All other villages also have shell available for the taking. However, this is not being exploited because of prices paid.

I have never actually shipped Trochus Shell on behalf of natives but again I see no reason why this cannot be done. The important thing to know before commencing this, however, would be which Store in SAMARAI is the most suitable for this outlet.

There are two Native owned Trade Stores in the area visited. The Trade Store at DABORA is operated by MARURUAI-NEWARI. This store has been operating for over a year and appears well organised and is complying with the Trading with Natives Ordinance.

The other store is just newly opened and is operated by FRANKLIN-KENUWAIA. The Lice was applied for during the patrol and granted. The store being at WABUBU. The provisions of the Trading with Natives Ordinance were explained to the proprietor.

Neither of the Trade Stores are communually owned. The financier of both stores is a native CHRISTIENSON-GARUA of WABUBU. This native is employed as a Storeman by BURNS PHILP (NG) Ltd. at SAMARAI. During my visit to WABUBU and DABORA this native was present - being on leave. He appears quite alert and has a very good grasp of trading principles. In actual fact I suppose that the two Trade Store proprietors would be his managers. From the records the store which has been operating for over a year would handle somewhere in the vicinity of £100 worth of trade per month. The other store has not actually yet commenced activities.

There are no Co-operative Societies in the villages visited. Nor are there any 'would be' Societies operating on a co-operative basis. However, the natives at BANAPA group of villages showed an intelligent interest in Co-operatives and asked whether these were to be confined to natives living in the GEHUA and SAMARAI Sub Districts. It was pointed out that Co-operative Societies were not confined to only the GEHUA and SAMARAI Sub Districts. It was also pointed out that before a Co-operative Society could be started a great deal of ground work had to be done. At present I do not consider these people are quite ready for co-operatives. However, the day will not be too distant. Mr. Co-operative Officer E.O. GRAHAM of SAMARAI has, unofficially, informed me that he may be able to make a survey of the potential of this area some time in the 1954-1955 year - certainly not before JULY, 1954.

I do not intend to advise the natives of this proposed survey until I hear officially from Mr. GRAHAM, of course.

It is gratifying to know that there are no half-baked Co-operative Societies operating in this area without the sanction of the Registrar of Co-operatives.

I think I can safely say that the Co-operative Potential for the CAPE VOGEL area villages is considerable. All bound up, of course, with the economic potential of copra.

There are no reports of natives (or others) making collections of money for any 'Societies.'

Special Arms Permits do not appear to have any subversive significance in the villages visited.

Several aged people approached me during the patrol with requests for their sons to be returned to the village in order to care for them in the twilight of their years. These requests will be the subject of separate memoranda to the District Commissioner, SAMARAI, in due course.

I have reason to believe that abortion is practiced by the women in the areas visited. This is self-inflicted and brought about by overstrain in carrying very heavy loads when the women are some months pregnant. Another method is for the women to pommel their abdomens and so induce miscarriages. Naturally, it is very difficult for a Government Officer to obtain very much infomration on such a subject from the native people.

From what I can gather the reason for this is in many cases due to mission influence. As previously mentioned the women marry quite late and unmarried mothers are several. This is not altogether approved by the Mission bodies and although the natives themselves attach no stigma to unmarried mothers the Mission bodies are not so clement. Unmarried mothers are considered sinful in the eyes of the Mission and in order to avoid ostracism they tend to resort to abortion.

It was noticed that the average families were very small and this could, in some measure, be due to having previously practiced abortion and so causing internal injuries.

Whether this is, in fact, so would be a matter for a gynecologist to determine. I merely propose the theory that it may be so.

Only four (4) natives were polygamously married in the villages visited. As previously mentioned polygamy is frowned upon by the Mission. However, some of the natives overcome this by taking concubines I understand.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK : Food was abundant for present and future needs in all villages visited by the patrol.

The staple diet of all villages visited, without exception, is BANANA. Next in importance is YAM - the two (2) varieties MAHO and TAITU. Principal supplementary foods are SWEET POTATO, PUMPKIN, TAPIOCA, CHINESE TARO, CORN, COCONUT, PAWPAW, PINEAPPLES, WATER MELON, PANDANUS, TOMATOES, SNAKE BEANS, ORANGES, LEMONS, GUAVA, SUGAR CANE, SAGO, ARROW-ROOT, CUCUMBER. A very little TARO is grown in all villages but BANAPA. Apparently the BANAPA soil is more suitable for these people are the only ones experiencing any real success with their TARO gardens.

A little TOBACCO is grown but very very little.

The people of GINADA No. 1 and GINADA No. 2 made a request for supplies of seed for Shade Trees - which would in addition to being good shade would also later provide a source of firewood. The area surrounding these two villages is quite dry and vast areas of KUNAI grass abound.

The TAPIO people from time to time in the past have experienced food shortages and in consequence of this PUMPKIN plays an increasingly important part in their diet. It is a good stand-by. PUMPKIN is not, however, quite so important in any of the other villages.

RICE has been planted in the villages of TAPIO, KIRIKIRIKONA and MENAPI. This was done under the supervision of the Regional Agricultural Officer, SAMARAI, Mr. W. COTTRELL-DORMER during his FEBRUARY, 1954 patrol to these villages. All the rice gardens are doing splendidly and I inspected each of them in company with Native Agricultural Assistant ERIKO-FOIEKE and Native Agricultural Probationer ALOKAI-OAEKE.

PEANUTS have been planted at MUKAWA - again under the supervision of Mr. W. COTTRELL-DORMER. These also are doing splendidly.

Food is usually cooked in either Clay Cooking Pots or in Trade Store saucepans or boilers. Very rarely is food cooked in the ashes. Grated coconut is liberally used in with the boiled food.

At BAKO villages I gave a demonstration of cooking food in bamboos. The people themselves never utilise the bamboo for cooking - or for food. They stated it just was not their custom. The people quite enjoyed the food cooked in the bamboos and they commented on the piquant flavour.

There are numbers of domestic pigs, fowls and dogs in all villages. At TAPIO village, in particular, there is an extremely good type of domestic pig. These were brought across from GOODENOUGH ISLAND on a trading trip some years ago.

The people are also able to obtain wild pig, wallaby, bandicoot, possums, varieties of pigeons, scrub hens from the bush. The months of JUNE and JULY are noted in this area for the wallaby hunts. In all probability I shall re-visit these villages during JULY, 1954 and may be able to part-take in the hunting. I understand that the late Mr. C. COWLEY did this whilst he was stationed at BANIARA.

The rivers and the sea provide the people with varieties of fish, prawns, mussels, oysters, crabs, crayfish,

turtles and for those who eat if, crocodile. This last item, however, is not popular - and if eaten at all only the very young ones.

There are very very few ducks in the villages.

Pigs are allowed to roam about in the villages but the villages do not appear to be any the worse for this.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH : Health in all the villages visited appears to be of a generally high standard. I consider that some of the credit for this must be attributed to Mr. Medical Assistant A.J. PETERS of the Department of Public Health, BANIARA. Mr. PETERS has patrolled these villages quite regularly since he has been in this District.

In addition to the work done by Mr. PETERS there are also two ANGLICAN MISSION Aid Posts - one at MUKAWA and the other at MENAPI. Both these Mission stations have European supervision, of course.

There were no signs of any epidemics in any of the villages visited.

There is no outstanding demographic data for inclusion in this report. However, treatments given during the course of the patrol were :-

CONDITION	M.ADULT	F.ADULT	M.CHILD	F.CHILD
MALARIA	3	2	2	1
ABRASIONS..	-	-	1	-
TROPICAL ULCERS. ..	5	7	11	8
INFECTED TINEA.. ..	-	1	-	-
SCABIES	-	-	-	1
YAWS	-	-	2	1
BURNS	-	1	-	-
BOILS	1	-	-	-
CUTS	-	-	1	-
CONJUNCTIVITIS.. ..	2	1	2	-
INFECTED EAR	-	1	-	-

No Native Medical Orderly accompanied the patrol.

Native Medical Assistant IABOBI-EZKIEL of BANEBANE is stationed at the Medical Aid Post at WABUBU and this Post serves the villages of DABOS, WABUBU and BANEBANE (all in the WABUBU Group). This man appears to be doing quite a good job of work. From all accounts the Medical Aid Post is well attended by the local natives.

I looked over the Aid Post and it was very clean and in most orderly condition.

Hygiene and sanitation in all villages appeared to be of a consistently high standard. This is pleasing.

I have no details to offer of natives suffering from blindness or impaired vision.

No reports were received of natives allegedly suffering from Venereal Disease. No inspections for this were conducted.

Latrines, in all cases, are suspended over the sea.

EDUCATION : There are no schools in any of the villages visited. However, there are two (2) schools - one (1) each at the ANGLICAN MISSION Stations of MUKAWA and MENAPI.

Details of these are as follows :-

SCHOOL	DENOMINATION	STAFF	STUDENTS DAY M	DAY F	BOARDING M	BOARDING F
St. JAMES MUKAWA	ANGLICAN	Sister TOMKINS Trained Native Teacher, male 3 Pupil Native Teachers, female 2 Pupil Native Teachers, male	24	28	35	27
St. BARTHOLOMEW'S MENAPI	ANGLICAN	Rev. Fr. N.G. CRUTTWELL 2 Trained Native Teachers, male 1 Untrained Native Teacher, male 4 Pupil Native Teachers, female 1 Pupil Native Teacher, male	18	12	39	42

Details of children attending the Schools and their particular villages are as follows :-

VILLAGE		SCHOOL	NO. of STUDENTS M	F
MUKAWA	xx	MUKAWA	24	28
BOGABOGA	xx	MUKAWA	19	15
GINADA	xx	MUKAWA	7	10
RAUSEWA	xx	MUKAWA	1	2
PUMANI		MUKAWA	6	-
BUDMAG		MUKAWA	2	-
MENAPI	xx	MENAPI	18	12
PORALEBALEBARA	xx	MENAPI	5	12
BANAPA	xx	MENAPI	7	7
KIRIKIRIKONA	xx	MENAPI	2	3
DABORA	xx	MENAPI	5	5
ABUBO	xx	MENAPI	6	2
OMORA		MENAPI	2	4
DIDIWA		MENAPI	1	2
GIWA		MENAPI	5	1
DOUNA		MENAPI	1	-
ORETA		MENAPI	1	3
KOBORO		MENAPI	1	1
MOE		MENAPI	1	-
KUMURUMURU		MENAPI	1	-
MORAPASUPUWARA		MENAPI	-	1
PODAGA	xx	MENAPI	-	1
BOIANAI		MENAPI	1	-

xx Signifies that this village was visited by the patrol.

Mr. SMITH of TARAKWARURU has a 16 m.m. Sound Projector which he uses to show films in various villages which he visits. At present Mr. SMITH obtains his sound films from Metro Goldwyn Mayer distributors in PORT MORESBY. These films are pre-censored and each films is accompanied by a Certificate signed by the District Commissioner, SAMARAI.

Mr. SMITH has made a very generous (in my opinion) offer with regard to Education Films. He has stated that he would be prepared to show Education Films on his unit if they could be provided by the Department of Education. He is prepared to show all educational films at BANIARA and if time permitted also at the two ANGLICAN MISSION Schools at MENAPI and MUK/WA. The object of obtaining Educational films is to show them in the various villages in addition to his own M.G.M. films - not instead of them.

I understand that Mr. SMITH has never made any charge for showing films - except when they are shown in the town of SAMARAI - and that to off-set the hire of the hall. It is intended, of course, that the showings would continue to be free.

Mr. SMITH, in the course of his trading activities, also visits MAPAMOIWA in the ESA'ALA Sub District and this station could also be included in the showing of films.

I am led to believe that DOGURA ANGLICAN MISSION Station (in the BANIARA Sub District) is already in the distribution circuit of Educational films and it should not be at all difficult for films from DOGURA to be forwarded on to BANIARA where Mr. SMITH could show to Station personnel (including the Department of Public Health).

I would imagine that if this could be arranged the films would be shown to larger audiences than is normally the case - due to the fact that Mr. SMITH's unit is a mobile one. Admittedly there would be minor disadvantages in making educational films available to private enterpreneurs but surely the advantages in getting these educational films across to really large native audiences would far outweigh the disadvantages. Mr. SMITH has informed me that at DIADIO (GOODENOUGH ISLAND) he has counted upwards of 600 natives at one night's showing.

Films could be forwarded to the Officer-in-Charge of BANIARA Patrol Post to ensure that delivery is prompt and the first showing could be made at this station.

Mr. SMITH has two vessels of his own (the m.v. "CAPE VOGEL" and the m.v. "CRYSTAL STAR") so there should be no delay in returning films promptly to the Area Education Officer at SAMARAI.

ROADS AND BRIDGES :- All the roads traversed by the patrol were in a well-kept state. The road from MENAPI to PODAGA is not a recognized Government track and is not clearly defined - although it is quite good walking. The first part of this track leads through swamplands and the next section through kunai grass country. All the other tracks would be at least six feet wide - some wider. Due to the inclement weather conditions some of the tracks were anything up to knee deep in water - but they were not at all treacherous.

None of the tracks have ever been used for vehicular traffic - but should the necessity ever arise they could soon be converted into vehicular roads. The principal difficulty, of course, would be with regard to river and creek crossings.

All the creeks and rivers crossed during the patrol are well bridged with the exception of two rivers.

The largest river crossed by the patrol, the TARAKWARURU River, is no longer bridged - the bridge having been swept away some months ago by floods. This river is not very deep although is very wide. A number of the old stumps are still standing in the river bed. To me the old idea of bridging the TARAKWARURU seems unsuitable. The way it was done was for the posts to be stood in the river bed (similar to building a wharf) and then cane wicker-work decking was suspended over this. Apparently, over the years, the bridge has always suffering during the floods - once a year.

The existing arrangement is most unsuitable. The local GINADA natives have made a canoe available to Mr. SMITH who provides a shuttle service to ferry natives across the TARAKWARURU River. The question, of course, is going to shortly arise about replacing the canoe with a new one. Failing that there will, in all probability be a demand for a Government Ferryman. This I do not consider is warranted, under the circumstances.

The answer is to re-bridge the TARAKWARURU River.

I would suggest that a coral causeway be built across the TARAKWARURU River. Two (2) natural channels each about 15' to 20' wide should be left to allow for the flow of the river. Then these two channels could quite simply be bridged with planking. There is an abundance of coral rock readily available on the river banks. Mr. SMITH of TARAKWARURU has himself built an excellent wharf utilising coral rock to do it - to a depth of three (3) fathoms. However, where the bridge would be built it would be in all probability no deeper that 3' to 4' - being some 200 yards upstream from Mr. SMITH's property.

To do this work it would be necessary to obtain approximately half a case of Gelignite and sufficient electric caps. Mr. SMITH is qualified and competent to use gelignite and has offered to blast the coral rock for the job - if the gelignite is available. In addition it would be necessary to borrow one (1) only three foot Star Drill with one (1) three foot extension.

The expense incurred in providing the gelignite and Electric caps would be infinitesimal when compared with the cost of providing a Ferryman on the TARAKWARURU River. The old type of bridge is a terrific drudge for the local natives. With the coral causeway maintenance would be negligible almost.

The other river which is no longer bridged is the ARORARA River - between BANAPA village and PORALEBALEBARA village. This was destroyed quite recently. Again the unsatisfactory method of standing stumps in the river bed was employed. This River is not very wide and I suggest it be re-bridged with a suspension bridge. I have sufficient wire rope available on the station to do the job and at the moment I am only waiting for the natives concerned to come to BANIARA to collect it.

All the other rivers and creeks are satisfactorily bridged at the moment. Details of these are :-

NAME OF BRIDGE		CONDITION	TYPE OF BRIDGE
IAIWARMARA	River	Good	Wooden plank bridge
KAKA	River	Good	Wooden plank bridge
DOBUGOIO No.1	Creek	Good	Wooden plank bridge
DOBUGOIO No.2	Creek	Good	Wooden plank bridge
KAIKARATA	Creek	Good	Log bridge
KOIITERE	Creek	Good	Log bridge
MOTAI	River	Very good	Wire and log wridge
OKOABERO	River	Very good	Wire suspension and cane deck
KORIAKCKU	Creek		Not necessary
KUKUBA	Creek		Not necessary
MITANI	Creek		Not necessary
OKOABERO	River		Not necessary
RAREGWEGWE	Creek		Not necessary
KUEMAGARA	Creek		Not necessary
WAVINEROMEI	Creek		Not necessary
KIMUSTAP	Creek		Not necessary
TAPIO	River	Good	Log bridge
MATEMIRIMIRABU	Creek		Not necessary
RARUKIROMARA	Creek		Not necessary
ANATA	Creek	Good	Log bridge
SELARIBA	River	Very good	Log bridge
NUABAINA	Creek	Good	Log bridge
KARIWAPANA	Creek	Good	Log bridge
OKOANUBA	Creek	Good	Log bridge
KAIIO	River	Good	Log bridge
KAIIO	Creek	Good	Log bridge
KAMINARA	Creek		Not necessary
NIMOKOA	Creek		Not necessary
TARIAPUNA	Creek		Not necessary
WARAWAKURU	Creek		Not necessary
TARAKWARURU	River	Destroyed	
BAKO	River	Very good	Cane and wire suspension
KEUSA	Creek	Good	Log bridge
KAUKARI	Creek		Not necessary
OKOANUBA	Creek		Not necessary
KIRIKIRIKONA	Creek		Not necessary
ARIWOBU	Creek	Good	Log bridge
OKOAENENAGA	Creek	Good	Log bridge
KOKOBUIA	River	Good	Log bridge
IAGAIA	Creek	Good	Log bridge
UPUA	Creek	Good	Log bridge
AROKARA	River	Destroyed	
BAKIWA	Creek	Good	Log bridge

VILLAGES : In all twenty-nine (29) villages were visited and inspected. However, as previously mentioned only twenty-four (24) of these were accounted for in this census patrol. These are divided in to eight (8) groups as follows :-

GROUP NAME	COMPRISING THE VILLAGES OF		
MUKAWA	KAKEA	KUROKURO	MUKAWA
	IAIBAIABATA	BAWE	
BOGABOGA	KAUSEWA	KIBIRISI	IAROGU
	TARIAPUNA No. 1	TARIAPUNA No. 2	
GINADA	GINADA No. 2	GINADA No. 1	
BAKO	KARIWA	BAKO	IRIWOWONA
WABUBU	WABUBU	BANEBANE	DARUGU
KIRIKIRIKONA	DABORA	KIRIKIRIKONA	

GROUP NAME	COMPRISING THE VILLAGES OF	
BANAPA	BANAPA	PORALEBALEBARA
MENAPI	MENAPI	TEPATUTUANA

A total of three hundred and eleven (311) houses were seen and inspected in the above listed villages. This is an average of 12.96 (almost thirteen) houses per village.

Details of the numbers of houses per group of villages is as follows :-

GROUP NAME	VILLAGE	NO. of HOUSES	POPULATION
MUKAWA	KAKEA	21	
	KURCKURO	13	
	MUKAWA	10	
	IAIBAIABATA	10	
	BAWE	2	338
BOGABOGA	RAUSEWA	8	
	KIBIRISI	19	
	IARCGU	16	
	TARIAPUNA No. 1	9	
	TARIAPUNA No. 2	14	355
GINADA	GINADA No. 2	13	
	GINADA No. 1	11	124
BAKO	KARIWA	7	
	BAKO	15	
	IRIWOWONA	10	126
WABUBU	WABUBU	7	
	BANEBANE	16	
	DARUGU	12	140
BANAPA	BANAPA	22	
	PORALEBALEBARA	11	148
KIRIKIRIKONA	DABORA	14	
	KIRIKIRIKONA	8	125
MENAPI	MENAPI	39	
	TEPATUTUANA	4	205

All villages visited were in very good condition and well-kept at the time of the patrol. In particular the new villages of BAKO and IRIWOWONA were excellent and are indeed a credit to the village people.

Houses generally are quite small although at the same time adequate. Most houses consist of either one or two rooms and a verandah. The verandah is used for cooking purposes - although if the weather is good the cooking fires are made on the ground near the houses.

Strange to say all the villages visited use either nipa palm or sago for roofing their houses. This seems odd when there is so much kunai grass available for roofing. It is not that nipa and sago are readily obtainable either. In many instances the people sail to either GOODENOUGH ISLAND (ESA'ALA Sub district) or to WANEGELA (TUFI Sub District). They then have been buying sago and nipa and bringing it back to roof their houses.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS :- There are six (6) Village Constables and twenty (20) Village Councillors in the villages covered by the census. All appear to be working very well and their villages are a credit to them in every instance.

Details of the Village Constables are as follows :-

NO.	NAME	GROUP NAME	DATE APPOINTED
4	EDMUND	MUKAWA	1 / 1 / 1949
6	BORORO	BOGABOGA	1 / 6 / 1944
		GINADA	No Vill. Const.
43	CHARLES VIRANI KARAGOIO	BAKO	12/ 8 / 1945
7	DANADANA	WABUBU	1 / 9 / 1946
11	BEROBERO	KIRIKIRIKONA	1 / 11 / 1945
12	MACLAREN PERAKAWANA	MENAPI	1 / 6 / 1950
		BANAPA	No Vill. Const.

The Village Constable of BOGABOGA Group is also responsible for law and order in the GINADA group of villages. The Village Constable of MENAPI Group is also responsible for law and order in the BANAPA Group of villages. This arrangement appears to be quite satisfactory at the present time.

Details of the Village Councillors are as follows :-

COUNCILLOR'S NAME	GROUP NAME	VILLAGE NAME
BUBUJ	MUKAWA	KAKEA
KAKAWA		KAKEA
BOGEGE		MUKAWA
IAIBAIABATA WAIBAURO		IAIBAIABATA
-		KUROKURO
-		BAWE
ROIKE	BOGABOGA	RAUGEWA
BEREMU		KIBIRISI
DODOA		IAROGU
KONAVANA		TARIAPUNA No. 1
-		TARIAPUNA No. 2
TAWAISI	GINADA	GINADA No. 1
AUBUDI		GINADA No. 2
-	BAKO	IRIWOWONA
WOREKA		BAKO
IADOPONA		KARIWA
SIRAITA	WABUBU	BANEBANE
TAMANATUNA		DARUGU
YAKWESI		WABUBU
SIGEROA	KIRIKIRIKONA	KIRIKIRIKONA
WAI-IAMERARA		DABORA
KENNITH BAVEARAGA	BANAPA	BANAPA
ALEXANDER BAIRUA		PORALEBALEBARA
NICHOLAS KADIAMA	MENAPI	MENAPI
-		TEPATUTTUANA

There were no changes made in respect of Village Constables.

Village Councillor WAITOKURA of DABORA had died since the last visit to this village. During my visit the people elected WAI-IAMERARA of DABORA village to fill the vacancy. He appears to be a good type of man and is well respected by his people. No other changes were made in respect of Village Councillors.

All Village Constables had previously been paid up to date - to the 30th June, 1953 and it was not necessary to make any further payments at the time of the patrol.

CENSUS : This was the principal object of this patrol. Census sheets have been compiled in detail and copies are attached to this Patrol Report. The total population of the villages censused is 1,561. There were no defaulters at the time of the census taking. Adequate warning, of course, was given in all instances. Census was checked in accordance with the eight (8) Groups listed previously.

ANTHROPOLOGICAL : I have no interesting anthropological information for inclusion in this Patrol Report.

CARRIERS : No difficulty, whatsoever, was experienced in obtaining carriers for the patrol. The average number of carriers required was only twelve (12). In some cases the carriers elected to move the patrol's stores by canoe. Patrol personnel did not utilise canoes however - we walked. Carriers and canoes were paid for with trade tobacco.

MISSIONS : The ANGLICAN MISSION is the only Mission body operating in the villages visited. They have two Mission Stations - one each at MUKAWA and MENAPI. The staff at MUKAWA consists of Rev. Father JENNINGS and Sister TOMKINS. Father JENNINGS is only acting in the capacity of relief during Rev. Father ROGERS period of furlough. Father JENNINGS is normally stationed at DOGURA I understand. The staff at MENAPI consists of Rev. Father CRUTTWELL and his mother Mrs. CRUTTWELL. Both have quite recently returned from furlough in ENGLAND.

The ANGLICAN MISSION appear to have achieved a lot in the field of general education in the years they have been operating in these villages. There are a number of very nice village Churches in the villages. There is one Church for each village group.

The village people of MENAPI village mentioned to me that they considered that the demands being made by the MENAPI Mission were too great. Apparently the MENAPI Mission District is aiming to collect the sum of £500 as a Stipend to support Native Mission Helpers, Mission Native Medical Orderlies, Native Schools, Native Hospitals, Native Churches and the Native Clery operating in the MENAPI Mission District. This sum of £500 to be for the current year - and then annually thereafter. In addition the people were called upon to subscribe towards the rebuilding of a cathedral in BRISBANE, QUEENSLAND.

As this matter was certainly a most delicate one I deliberately refrained from making any pertinent remarks on this collection for the PAPUAN CHURCH FUND. It is not desirable, of course, that I should in any way interfere in any matters which are strictly of a Mission nature. I did however suggest to the MENAPI village people that they should discuss this matter with their Missionary Rev. Father CRUTTWELL of MENAPI.

The MENAPI village people asked me after the census if I had noted the number of village people absent at the time of the census. In a total population of 205 there were no less than 85 absentees. The MENAPI people told me that the reason for the high number of absentees is the collection for the Papuan Church Fund. If you are absent you just don't have to contribute. Just how much truth there is in this statement I cannot, of course, say. However, it is possible that there is something in it. As previously mentioned I declined to be involved in matters of a strictly Mission nature.

FIREARMS : There are twenty-nine (29) Shot-guns in the possession of natives in the villages visited. There are only twenty-nine (29) Special Arms Permits held. Each permit holder has a shot-gun. Details of these are as follows :-

PERMIT No.	NAME OF PERSON	VILLAGE	S/GUN No.
13776	NAPOLEON GADEBO	MUKAWA	778
13822	MARTIN EMANI	KAKEA	897833
13771	TADEORE HUDSON	IAROGU	28052
13791	IARI IARI	IAROGU	1474
13761	VERNON SARUBIA	TARIAPUNA No. 1	U 97922
13752	PLATON BEREMO	KIBIRISI	F 9719
13762	DAGUNA	TARIAPUNA No. 2	17134
13760	NELSON DIMARUA	RAUSEWA	No. No. Model 37
13815	GODFREY KUAWARA	RAUSEWA	88354
13769	VAIDA HUBERT	GINADA	10415
13809	ASABUNA	GINADA	Absent not seen
13770	LUCIAN AUBUDI	GINADA	6 F 653
13825	AUGUSTINE TATAIMETA	GINADA	Absent not seen
13785	V.C. CHARLES VIRANI	BAKO	1866
13772	RAYMOND OGEROM	KARIWA	36373
13821	Cllr. WOREKA	BAKO	3792
13794	C.T. FABIAN	IRIWOWONA	Absent not seen
13801	JAMES ADIA	BANEBANE	Q 39843
13755	V.C. DANADANA	DARUGU	10352
13767	GAMERIAK WARODI	WABUBU	10397
13802	DABEBENA WAGABARA	DABORA	973
13753	LESLIE GIWAKOLANA	DABORA	32749
13754	ARIBUNA WARIRA	DABORA	10399
13803	LANCELOT GERAJA	DABORA	No No. Model 37
13812	JONAMATAGARA ELIAZA	PORALEBALEBARA	34233
13807	LUCIAN GORIO	BANAPA	10235
13804	KUKUBA	BANAPA	117
13813	V.C. PERAKAWANA	MENAPI	43748
13811	TODURAWA	MENAPI	34346

There are six (6) Employer's Arms Permits in operation at the time of the patrol. Details of these are as follows :-

PERMIT No.	EMPLOYER'S NAME	NATIVE'S NAME	NATIVE'S VILLAGE
130	Mr. E.E. SMITH	DAMUGA DUKADUKA	BOGABOGA
131	Mr. E.E. SMITH	WENCESLAUS BOGEA	BOGABOGA
132	Mr. E.E. SMITH	MALCOLM KAIDUMA	TARIAPUNA No. 2
133	Mr. H. SPILLER	KAIOBADU	MENAPI
134	Mr. H. SPILLER	DOKI	MALUA (TUPI S/D)
135	Rev. Fr. CRUTTWELL	NICODEMUS	(GONA Sub-Dist.)

All Special Arms Permits and all Employer's Arms Permits are now current.

LAW AND JUSTICE : No Courts for Native Matters were convened during the patrol. However, one male native at KIRIKIRIKONA village made a complaint against his wife and also against an absent male native on charges of adultery. The two defendants are absent in SAMARAI. The matter is being dealt with by separate memorandum to the District Commissioner, SAMARAI.

One female native at the ANGLICAN MISSION station at MENAPI made a complaint against a village native on a charge of unlawfully laying hold of her. The native was apprehended and the case dealt with in the Court for Native Matters at BANIARA on my return to the station. The native in question was convicted and sentenced to two (2) months imprisonment with hard labour.

No other complaints were received by the patrol.

REST HOUSES : Rest houses where available were generally in very good condition and quite confortable. Rest houses are available at the following village groups :-

MUKAWA
BOGABOGA
BAKO
WABUBU
KIRIKIRIKONA and
MENAPI.

In the GINADA Group no Government rest house is maintained. However, a Mission rest house was made available to the patrol and was quite confortable.

In the BANAPA Group no Government rest house is maintained. However, the Village Councillor had a new house under course of construction and this was made available to the patrol and was quite confortable.

No instructions were issued regarding building or maintenancing rest houses. It was not considered necessary to do so.

TRAVELLING TIMES : The following times were recorded :-

FROM	TO	WALKING TIME
BANIARA Patrol Post	ABUARO	20 mins. by canoe
ABUARO	MENAPI	1 hrs. 15 mins.
MENAPI	MENAPI MISSION	5 mins.
MENAPI MISSION	BAKIWA Plantation	5 mins.
BAKIWA Plantation	PODAGA	2 hrs. 20 mins.
PODAGA	TAPIO	1 hrs. 30 mins.
TAPIO	WARUKA	35 mins.
TAPIO	MUKAWA MISSION	1 hrs. 5 mins.
MUKAWA MISSION	KAKEA	5 mins.
KAKEA	KUROKURO	5 mins.
KUROKURO	MUKAWA	5 mins.
MUKAWA	IAIBAIABATA	5 mins.
IAIABAIABATA	BAWE	5 mins.
MUKAWA	RAUSEWA	20 mins.
RAUSEWA	KIBIRISI	20 mins.
KIBIRISI	IAROGU	5 mins.
IAROGU	TARIAPUNA No. 1	5 mins.
TARIAPUNA No. 1	TARIAPUNA No. 2	5 mins.
TARIAPUNA No. 2	TARAKWARURU River	20 mins.
TARAKWARURU River	KARIWA	15 mins.
KARIWA	BAKO	15 mins.
BAKO	IRIWOWONA	5 mins.
IRIWOWONA	RANEBANE	55 mins.

FROM	TO	WALKING TIME
BANEBANE	DARUGU	5 mins.
DARUGU	WABUBU	5 mins.
WABUBU	DABORA	1 hrs. 25 mins.
DABORA	KIRIKIRIKONA	10 mins.
KIRIKIRIKONA	BANAPA	1 hrs.
BANAPA	PORALEBALEBARA	35 mins.
PORALEBALEBARA	TEPATUTUANA	10 mins.
TEPATUTUANA	BAKIWA Plantation	10 mins.

RECRUITING : Of the 1,561 people accounted for during the census no less than 506 of these were absent from their villages. These absentees being made up of 337 males and 169 females. Full details are given in the Village Population Register sheets attached to this Patrol Report.

It certainly does seem that there are far too many able-bodied males absent from these villages. The repurcussions of their absence are not obvious. There are no food shortages, housing and villages are well maintained, etc. However, the number of adults to each village as compared with the number of children gives a clear enough picture of a future decline in the population of each and every village.

LANGUAGES : In the villages visited three (3) different languages are spoken. These languages are known as :-

GABOBORA
ARI and
PAIWA.

The villages speaking the ARI language have in the past been recorded as speaking AWANAURI language. Howver, the people tell me that this is not correct. The name AWANAURI is the name of a Clan in the BOGABOGA Group of villages. The language they speak is ARI not AWANAURI.

From all accounts these langauges are not difficult to learn. No attempt was made, however, to record the language as I imagine that the ANGLICAN MISSION would have already done much work in this field.

The villages speaking the various languages are as follows :-

GABOBORA		ARI	PAIWA	
PODAGA	xx	KAKEA	DABORA	
TAPIO	xx	KUROKURO	BANAPA	
WARUKA	xx	MUKAWA	PORALEBALEBARA	
		IAIBAIABATA	MENAPI	
		BAWE	TEPATUTUANA	
		RAUSEWA	DOBUGOIO	xx
		KIBIRISI	ABUARO	xx
		IAROGU		
		TARIAPUNA No. 1		
		TARIAPUNA No. 2		
		GINADA No. 2		
		GINADA No. 1		
		KARIWA		
		BAKO		
		IRIWOWONA		
		WABUBU		
		BANEBANE		
		DARUGU		
		KIRIKIRIKONA		

xx Signifies that these villages were not included in the census check during the patrol.

It will be noticed that the two villages of DABORA and KIRIKIRIKONA are grouped together for the purpose of census under the Group name of KIRIKIRIKONA. They speak two (2) separate languages, however. The KIRIKIRIKONA people speak the ARI language and the DABORA people speak the PAIWA language.

The two langauges are, of course, somewhat similar.

RECRUITS FOR R.P.&.N.G.C. : No volunteers offered to serve.

RECRUITS FOR P.I.R. : No volunteers offered to serve.

COST OF THE PATROL : The stores taken on patrol and the manner in which they were expended are listed on the back page of the Patrol Report Jacket.

The cost of these stores is as follows :-

ITEM	AMOUNT USED	RATE PER	COST
KEROSENE, LIGHTING	½ Gallon	4/9d. Gl.	£0- 2- 4½d.
MATCHES, SAFETY	6 Boxes	1/- Dz.	6d.
SALT, COMMON	12 Lbs.	2d. Lb.	2- 0d.
TOBACCO, N/TRADE	400 Sticks	9/4d. Lb.	£7- 3- 7d.

A total cost of £7-8-5½d. for the patrol.

VILLAGE CONSTABLES' PAY : It was not necessary to make any adjustments during the patrol as all Village Constables had previously been paid up to date - to 30th June, 1953.

COMMERCE : The only private enterpreneurs operating in the area visited are Mr. E.E. SMITH of TARAKWARURU and Mr. H. SPILLER of BAKIWA.

Mr. SMITH has two (2) sea-going vessels viz. the m.v. "CAPE VOGEL" and the newly purchased m.v. "CRYSTAL STAR." He has a Trade Store at TARAKWARURU and at present has a licence to Trade with Natives from the m.v. "CAPE VOGEL." He expects in the near future to also apply for a Licence to Trade with Natives for the m.v. "CRYSTAL STAR." Mr. SMITH informs me that he handles up to 1,000 bags of Copra each month through his store at TARAKWARURU. He has no coconut palms of his own. All of this copra is bought from the natives. However, Mr. SMITH's activities are not confined to the BANIARA Sub District alone. He regularly visits the TUFI sub-district (Northern District) and also GOODENOUGH ISLAND (EAA'ALA Sub District). Mr. SMITH's other interests are in buying Trochus Shell and also collecting Sulphur from ~~GOODENOUGH~~ FERGUSSON ISLAND.

Now that his Leases Nos. DA 1085 and DA 1016 have been granted Mr. SMITH intends to commence planting these with Coconuts and other crops. He has already planted a very small area of Cocoa as an experiment.

Mr. SMITH advises me that it is likely that he, together with a Mr. GUY CADDEN of Steamships Trading Co. Ltd., may commence a new Company in order to ship Sulphur to AUSTRALIA from FERGUSSON ISLAND - utilising the Port of TARAKWARURU to do this. Whilst at TARAKWARURU I was shown a number of bags of this Sulphur which has been collected from FERGUSSON ISLAND. I believe that the assay reports on the Sulphur are most encouraging. I saw some of it burnt whilst I was at TARAKWARURU. There is practically no residue.

At present Mr. SMITH employs at TARAKWARURUthe following natives :-

13 GENERAL LABOUR
1 STOREMAN
1 COOK
2 FEMALE DOMESTICS
4 BOATSCREW for the M.V. "CAPE VOGEL"

In the immediate future a further 5 BOATSCREW will be employed for the running of the m.v. "CRYSTAL STAR."

Although not of vital interest in respect of this Patrol Report Mr. SMITH also employs the following natives :-

At DIADIO (GOODENOUGH ISLAND) 1 STOREMAN
At MAPAMOIWA (FERGUSSON ISLAND) 1 STOREMAN

At BAKIWA Mr. H. SPILLER has one (1) small vessel the Launch "RURU" which he uses for trading and running to SAMARAI. Mr. SPILLER has a Licence to Trade with Natives for the "RURU."

Mr. SPILLER has altogether about sixty (60) acres under coconuts distributed over Plantations at BAKIWA, ABUARO and IBADURA. These three (3) Plantations are worked by his Native Labourers and then Mr. SPILLER buys the copra from them in the same manner as he does with village natives. Needless to say Mr. SPILLER is never embarrassed by labour shortages under such generous conditions.

Mr. SPILLER has a Trade Store at BAKIWA and it is very very well stocked and the prices for all goods are most reasonable. He does a good trade store business, of course.

At present Mr. SPILLER of BAKIWA employs the following natives :-

8 GENERAL LABOUR
2 DOMESTICS
1 Boat Captain
3 BOATSCREW
1 STOREKEEPER
1 STOREKEEPER's ASSISTANT

Mr. SPILLER has been trading in this Sub District for a great number of years and is popular with the local natives. Only the very very aged natives can remember the time when there was no 'SPILLER's STORE.' The majority of natives have been born since Mr. SPILLER commenced his trading activities in this area.

COASTAL SHIPPING FACILITIES :- Small ships utilise the two (2) Ports of TARAKWARURU and BAKIWA. From accounts TARAKWARURU is now utilised instead of the IASI IASI Anchorage. So far the largest vessel to call at TARAKWARURU has been the m.v. "BUSAMA" of 300 tons. According to Mr. SMITH three (3) and four (4) coastal ships have been riding at anchor overnight in the Port of TARKWARURU. On an average two (2) Strange ships use the TARAKWARURU anchorage each week.

At present there are two (2) Beacons lit at night using ordinary Hurricane Lanterns - the kerosene being provided by Mr. SMITH. Mr. SMITH has enquired about the possibility of two (2) Beacon Lights being provided. These to be either RED or GREEN - definitely not RED and GREEN. The most suitable light is that with the DIOPTIC Lens - as the fuel consumption is only about one (1) pint of kerosene per week. At present the beacons burn for eight-four (84) hours per week - from 6 p.m. to 6 a.m.

I understand that there are some old Tubular steel towers at MILNE BAY not being used. If these could be supplied Mr. SMITH assures me that Steamships Trading Co. Ltd., SAMARAI would carry them freight free and if this is done Mr. SMITH would be prepared to erect them gratis in the PORT of TARAKWARURU. This should be quite an asset to small ships using the North East Coast.

Tarakwaruru is an all weather anchorage.

BAKIWA anchorage is also used by small ships on this coast. No beacons are, however, necessary.

TELERADIO COMMUNICATIONS : Since the 1st JANUARY, 1954 there has been a Teleradio operating at TARAKWARURU. With the exception of the set at BANIARA and another at DOGURA this is the only teleradio in this Sub District.

INTELLIGENCE : The natives in this area appear to be very pro-government. During the patrol numbers of natives showed a very intelligent interest in the progress reports of H.R.H. QUEEN ELIZABETH's tour of AUSTRALIA.

In the rest house at TARIAPUNA there is a large framed photograph of H.R.H. the late KING GEORGE VI. If at all possible I would suggest that this be replaced by a photograph of H.R.H. QUEEN ELIZABETH II.

A number of natives asked intelligent questions relating to the war in KOREA and wished to know if hostilities were over.

There are no radio receivers in any of the villages visited.

CONCLUSION : The patrol was a routine administrative patrol with its main objective a revision of the 1953-1954 census and an excellent opportunity to get to know the people. This is my first patrol in this Sub District since taking over the patrol post on 10th MARCH, 1954.

ROYAL PAPUAN AND NEW GUINEA CONSTABULARY : It was only considered necessary to take one (1) Constable with me on the patrol and the report on this Members work is as under :-

REG. No. 2338 CONSTABLE TAUONI-SIRIKA : His conduct at all times was exemplary. A good patrol Constable who was an asset throughout. He has a particularly good manner with village natives.

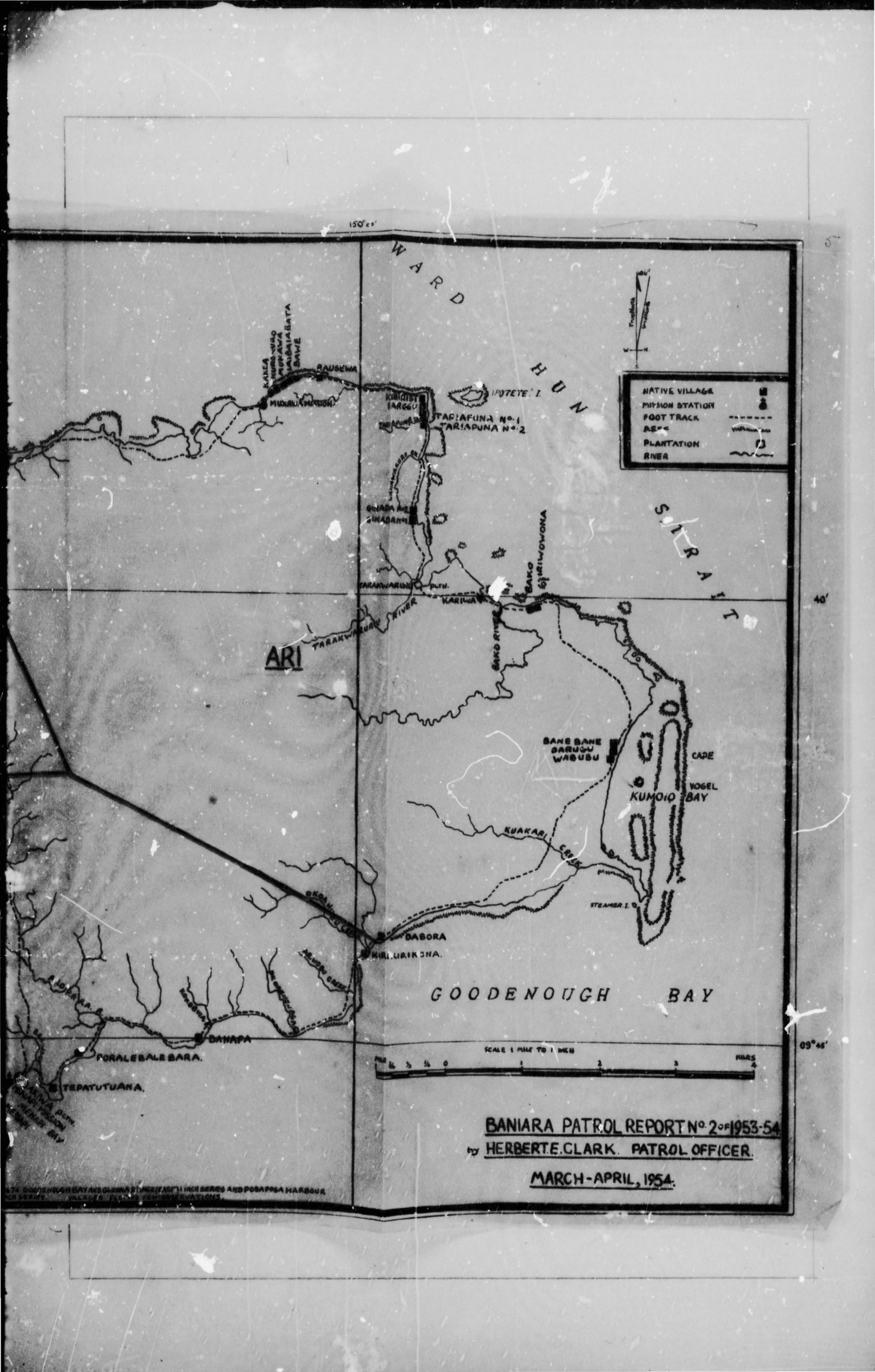
HERBERT.E.CLARK. Patrol Officer.
OFFICER OF ROYAL PAPUAN AND NEW GUINEA CONSTABULARY.
25th APRIL, 1954

ATTACHMENTS TO THIS PATROL REPORT : Copies of Village Population Register sheets showing census figures for the groups censused for the 1953-1954 year.

Tracing of No. 1674 GOODENOUGH BAY and GWOINA RANGE (EAST) 1 inch Series and POSAPOSA HARBOUR and CAPE VOGEL 3708 1 inch Series.

This Patrol Report submitted in quadruplicate to the District Commissioner, SAMARAI for your information necessary action and comment please, sir.

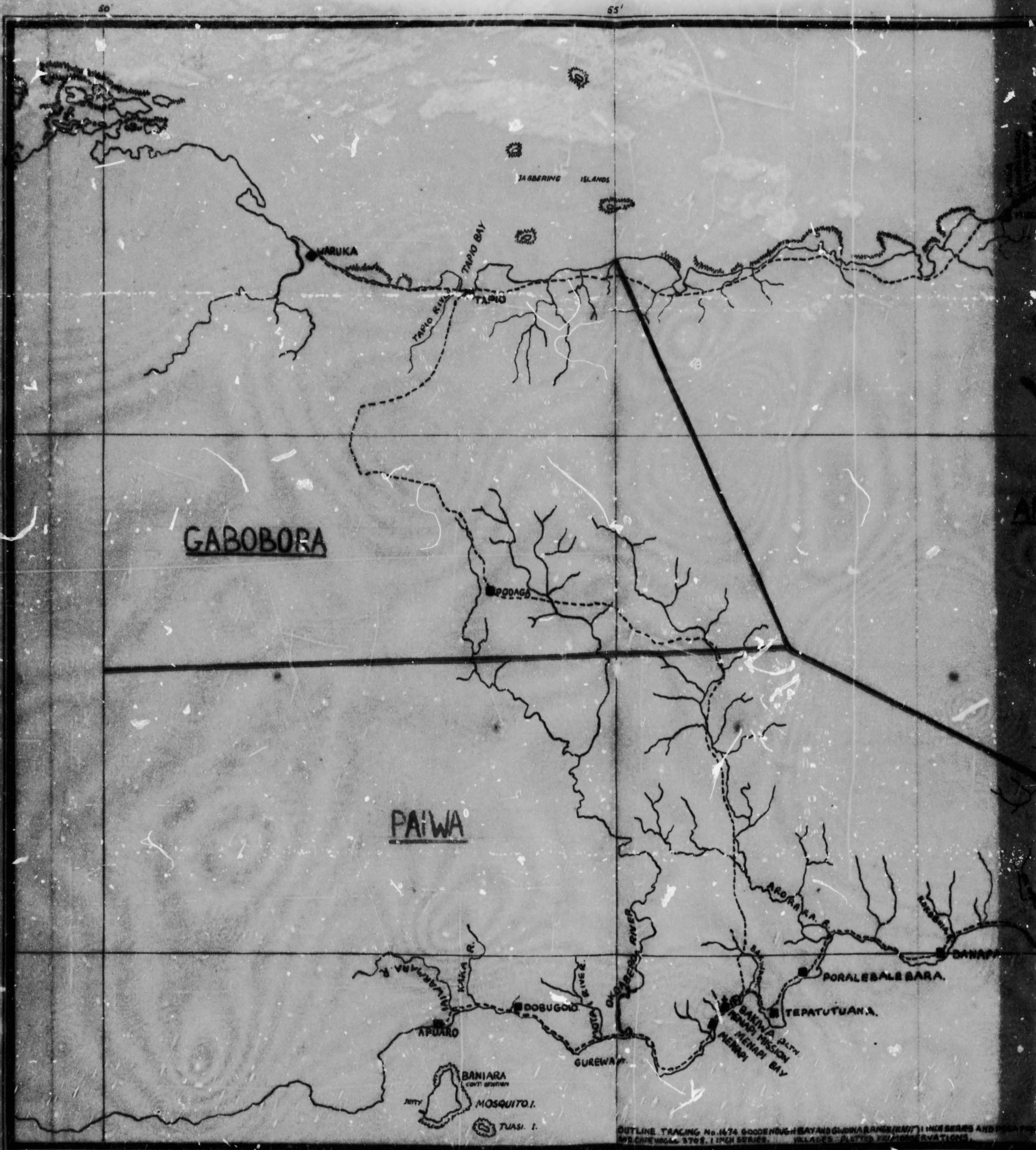
HERBERT.E.CLARK. Patrol Officer.
OFFICER-in-CHARGE, BANIARA PATROL POST.



BANIARA PATROL REPORT No. 2 OF 1953-54

by HERBERT E. CLARK. PATROL OFFICER.

MARCH-APRIL, 1954.


50'
55'
JABBERING ISLANDS
WARUKA
TAPIO BAY
TAPIO RIVER
TAPIO
GABOBORA
PODAGA
PAIWA
ARORA RA. R.
PORALEBALEBARA.
DANAPA
TEPATUTUAN A.
BAKIWA
MENAPI MISSION
MENAPI BAY
MENAPI
OKABEBE RIVER
GUREWA
DOBUGOID
KAKA R.
APUARO
BANIARA
GOVT. STATION
JETTY
MOSQUITO I.
TUASI I.
OUTLINE TRACING No. 1674 GOODENOUGH BAY AND GWOINA RANGE 1 INCH SERIES AND
AND CAPE VOGEL 3708. 1 INCH SERIES. VILLAGES PLOTTED FROM OBSERVATIONS.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

30/6/211

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES & NATIVE AFFAIRS
RECEIVED
14 MAY 1954

In Reply
Please Quote
D.S. 30/i/3 - /1355

HEADQUARTERS,
MILNE BAY DIVISION,
SAMARAI.

MEMORANDUM—

10th May, 1954.

The Director,
Department of District Services and
Native Affairs.
PORT MORESBY.

Patrol Report No. 2 - Baniara - 1953/54.

Attached please find copies of aforementioned patrol report submitted by Mr. H. E. Clark, recently appointed Patrol Officer in charge Baniara sub-District.

This is an accurate and fully informative account of conditions prevailing in this important section of the Baniara Sub-District, and Mr. Clarke is to be commended on his detailed patrol and report.

I cannot agree that the Patrol Officer, who is at the moment required to control the Sub-District on his own, should involve himself in what could be quite a big copra agreement with the natives. On the face of things it appears to be a rather simple matter for the copra to be concentrated at Baniara and shipped by the Officer-in-Charge. However I feel that once the Officer-in-Charge takes over the copra it is his responsibility to see that it is shipped and that proceeds are returned to him in such a manner to ensure that all subscribers receive due payment. These days the Copra Marketing Board require that all copra shipped to them is of first grade quality, and rejects at Samarai from native producers is high; I feel that a position could arise where the Patrol Officer would be holding a large amount of copra which he would be required to store, and take responsibility of shipping arrangements. Should this copra be not up to standard, or deteriorate due to being held too long in storage, there might be a large quantity rejected and confusion would ensue.

As an alternative suggestion I see no objection to the Patrol Officer making wharfage facilities available to native copra producers at Baniara. The natives should at all times retain possession of their produce, but could expect some help from the Patrol Officer in the matter of the preparation of Bills of Lading and subsequent collection of proceeds from the Board. Losses through copra being rejected would then be borne by shippers.

The return of 4d per pound to native copra producers is general. The trader cannot, he tells me, pay much more, as all lots purchased have to be picked over and the percentage of rejects is at times high.

Finally, in the Cape Vogel area, there are two traders working in active competition with each other; the natives should take full advantage of this keen competition.

The foregoing remarks could also apply to shipments of Trochus Shell.

It seems unlikely that co-operatives will be able to extend their activities to Cape Vogel area in the near future, as there are other areas clamouring for attention; however this matter will be kept to the fore.

The matter of the supply of Educational Films to Mr. E. Smith is one in which we should tread warily. Smith is a trader foremost and is concerned in spreading influence over Cape Vogel area and the Islands. If we subscribe to him with films, we might be called upon to meet demands of other traders in the area.

Further consideration will be given to Smith's offer to blast a certain portion of the Tarakwaruru River Bridge. One wonders if this is the solution to the problem.

Cash subscriptions to Anglican Mission establishments is no new problem. I feel that it is a matter for the people themselves. The patrol officer should watch this matter closely.

Finally I feel that Mr. Smith is incorrect when he advises that he handles up to 1,000 bags of copra through his Tarakwaruru store each month. If he does, he does not pass this produce through Samarai, as records show over the last four months an intake from Smith of just on 150 bags of copra a month, and some of this comes from Goodenough and Fergusson Islands. If there was that amount of copra available through one trader, the Cape Vogel area would be of real interest to the Co-operative Section.

In all, an interesting report.

M. J. Healy,
District Commissioner.

P.S. One copy patrol map forwarded. Appreciate you have six sunprint copies made and forwarded to this office.

DS30-6-2II

17th May, 1954

The District Commissioner,
Milne Bay District,
SAMARAI

Patrol Report No.2/53-54.BANIARA.

The Report of Mr. Patrol Officer H.E.Clark, of his Patrol of the GABOMORA, ARI and BAIWA linguistic groups inhabiting Cape Vogel, is acknowledged with thanks.

Mr. Clark's comprehensive and detailed Report almost faultlessly typed and excellent sketch map have obviously been the result of much painstaking work. The sketch map will be copied for you as requested.

The native people visited appear to be well disposed toward the Administration and the native situation at present very fair, although substantial numbers of people are away at work or attending schools.

Mr. Clark has shown himself to be an energetic officer, but while on his own at BANIARA he will have a wide field of work to carry out and taking into consideration all points of view I agree with your view regarding the assistance he should give to native producers of copra in forwarding their copra and shell to Samarai.

The distribution of educational films is the responsibility of the Department of Education and the wider coverage the better. It would be necessary however, for that Department to decide whether the advantage of having the films shown to native audiences in area where such facilities are limited, outweighs the fact that Mr. Smith is an active trader who would benefit by increased native good will to the possible disadvantage of others, leading to a demand for such films by other commercial interests in the District.

A.A.Roberts
(A.A.Roberts)
Director.DDS&NA.

Note

24/5/54

tion Register

Area Patrolled ARI and PAIWA Linguistic Areas.

ATIONS		ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE STUDENTS				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
Out		Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child Bearing Age		Child		Adults		
M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F	M
.	1	45	8	40	2	.	.	12	2	24	104	18	73	1	76	255	54	48	42	85	338
.	1	20	9	35	7	.	.	26	22	27	111	20	98	3	91	273	29	33	80	94	355
.	.	12	10	5	2	.	.	11	14	6	28	13	30	1	31	253	11	8	19	32	124
1	1	7	5	5	3	.	.	3	1	7	9	3	34	1	34	229	17	8	35	42	126
.	.	5	3	13	4	.	.	1	1	4	40	4	32	.	33	222	13	19	42	39	140
.	3	3	9	6	1	.	.	14	9	9	31	7	28	.	29	284	12	14	26	31	125
.	.	7	5	9	2	.	.	10	13	4	41	3	43	.	44	259	11	10	36	43	148
.	2	7	11	20	6	.	.	21	20	6	50	8	56	4	60	244	15	14	38	53	205
1	8	106	60	133	27	.	.	98	82	87	414	76	385	10	398	252	162	154	320	419	1561

STORES TAKEN ON PATROL

ITEM	Amount Taken on Patrol	HOW ISSUED						Amount Returned to Store
		Issues to Police & Patrol	Issues to Carriers	Payment of Carriers	Purchase of Food	Hire of Canoes	Issues VC's Cllrs.	
1. KEROSENE, LIGHTING	½ Gal.	½ Gal	-	-	-	-	-	Nil
2. MATCHES, SAFETY	6 Bxs.	6 Bxs	-	-	-	-	-	Nil
3. SALT, COMMON	12 Lbs.	2 Lbs	-	-	10 Lbs	-	-	Nil
4. TOBACCO, N/TRADE	400 Stks	18 Stks	-	156 St	124 St	50 St	52 St	Nil
5. BOXES, PATROL	3 Each	-	-	-	-	-	-	3 Each
6. BOXES, STATIONERY	1 Each	-	-	-	-	-	-	1 Each
7. BUCKETS, GALV.	2 Each	-	-	-	-	-	-	2 Each
8. CANS, BILLY 1½ Pt.	1 Each	-	-	-	-	-	-	1 Each

Herbert E. Clark

HERBERT.E.CLARK. Patrol Officer.

Govt. Print.—7863/4.52.

DDS+NA

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

PATROL REPORT

District of BANIARA, MILNE BAY Report No. 3 of 1953-54.

Patrol Conducted by HERBERT EDLINGTON CLERK. Patrol Officer.

Area Patrolled Some Villages in GOODENOUGH BAY Area.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans No.

Natives 2 Members of R.P.&.N.G.C., 2 Interpreters, 1 Native Medical Orderley and 1 Personal Attendant.

Duration—From 15/6/1954 to 3/7/1954.

Number of Days Nineteen(19) days.

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No.

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services ... /10/1952.

Medical ... ... /3/1954.

Map Reference TUFI 1697, FERGUSSON ISLAND 1578, ABAU 1698 and BARARAI 1699 4 mile series - tracing attached.

Objects of Patrol Revise 1953-1954 Census, Inspect Roads, Bridges, Villages, Housing; Conduct Court for Native Matters. Routine Administration.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

13/7/1954

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation ... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund ... ... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ... ... £.....

Village Popul

Year 1953/54.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS													MIGR	
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13		Females in Child Bir.	In	
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F
GIWA.	15/6/54	3	5	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	.	1	7
KOIABAGIRA.	16/6/54	3	1	.	.	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	2	1	.	.	3
GAIWANAKI.	18/6/54	.	3	.	.	.	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	2	1	3	6
SIRISIRI.	19/6/54	7	6	.	.	1	1	.	.	.	.	.	1	5	1	.	6	4
UGA.	22/6/54	6	3	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	8	4	.	2	5
WADOBUNA.	23/6/54	11	9	.	.	.	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	4	2	.	.	1
GADOA.	"	3	3	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	.	4	3	1	.	7
RADAVA.	26/5/54	13	14	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	7	3	1	7	9
		46	44	1	.	2	3	.	.	.	.	1	1	31	17	3	19	40

30/6/219

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of BANIARA, MILNE BAY DISTRICT. Report No. 3/1953-1954.

Patrol Conducted by HERBERT EDLINGTON CLARK, PATROL OFFICER.

Area Patrolled villages of GIWA, KOIABAGIRA, GAIAWANAKI, SIRISIRI, UGA, WADOBUNA, GADOA and RADAVA in GOODENOUGH BAY.

Patrol Accompanied by - European Nil.

Natives 2 Members of R.P.&.N.G.C.; 2 Interpreters; 1 Native Medical Orderly and 1 Personal attendant.

Duration - From 15/6/1954 to 3/7/1954

Number of days : Nineteen (19) days

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No

Last Patrol to Area by - District Services Mr. G.D. Collins, Patrol Officer in OCTOBER, 1952.

Medical Mr. J.A. PETERS, Medical Assistant in MARCH, 1954.

Objects of Patrol (1) Revise 1953-1954 Census;
(2) Inspect Roads, Bridges, Villages, Housing;
(3) Conduct Courts for Native Matters;
(4) Routine Administration.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded please.

.....DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

PATROL REPORT No. 3/1953-1954.

Report of a patrol to some villages in GOODENOUGH BAY Area.

OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL : HERBERT.H.CLARK, Patrol Officer.

OBJECT OF PATROL : 1. Revise 1953-1954 Census;
2. Inspect Roads, Bridges, Villages, Housing;
3. Conduct Courts for Native Matters;
4. Routine Administration.

PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING : Reg. No. 3084 L/Corporal TERINA;
Reg. No. 2338 Constable TAVONI-SIRIKA;
Interpreter ARTHUR-PAGOGO;
Interpreter STEPHEN-ARTBENA;
Native Medical Orderly IBONARI and
Personal Attendant NEIL.

METHOD OF TRANSPORTATION : On foot.

DURATION : From 15th June, 1954 to 3rd July, 1954.

MAP REFERENCE : TUFI 1697, FERGUSSON ISLAND 1578, ABAU 1698 and SAMARAI 1699 4 mile series - tracing attached.

VILLAGES VISITED : GIWA, KOIABAGIRA, GAIAWANAKI, STILWELL, UGA, WADOBUNA, GADOA and RADAVA.

DIARY :

TUESDAY 15th JUNE, 1954 : Departed BANIARA in the rain and crossed to the mainland by canoe using prisoners as paddlers. Beached canoe at the mouth of the RARIAGO Creek. Thence on foot across the RARIAGO Creek, AWIAPU River and GIAMOBEI Creek and along the beach to OMORA village (20 Houses). From OMORA across the MOTAWA Creek, KWAGIRA Creek, DOIU Creek and VOI Creek to KAIBOGIMOGIMO (2 houses). On across the DIDIWA Creek and PARARAKIKI Creek to DIDIWA (10 houses). On across the NIWARAKAMATANA Creek and AWAPAGAPAGA Creek to AWAPAGAPAGA (3 houses). On across the TOBOWA Creek, POPOWIJUKEI Creek, WAGOBONA Creek, KANIAKO Creek and GIWA River to GIWA village. Checked census of GIWA villages. Routine administration. Night in the GIWA rest house.

WEDNESDAY 16th JUNE, 1954 : Departed GIWA rest house and across the GIWA River which was crossed five times before reached DOUNA (5 houses). Crossed the DOUNA Creek and then a very very steep climb to the top of KAGWAPIMATAREGA Hill, thence over undulating country to RIBURABUSUASUA (6 houses). On over undulating country to AKIMAGUSU (2 houses). En route noticed a tuft of grass knotted across the road. Enquiring why I was shown a burial ground where a woman had been buried two days previously and the road was closed to prevent her spirit from visiting the villages in the area. On through kunai country to IAGIIAGIDAMO No. 2 (2 houses) and on again to IAGIIAGI DAMO No. 1 (2 houses). These villages (or hamlets) were last visited by the late Mr. C.F. COWLEY during 1939. Retraced steps to the GIWA rest house. From rest house to KWAMERAREGA village. Across the BUIA Creek and NIBA River to NIBA village. Thence on to the two OMETA villages. Across the DARA River to DARA (2 houses). On again to the KOIABAGIRA rest house and village. Checked census of KOIABAGIRA villages. Routine administration. Spent night in KOIABAGIRA rest house.

THURSDAY 17th JUNE, 1954 : From KOIABATIRA rest house thence inland to IRWABU (3 houses) and on to RARAVA (2 houses). Thence across the SIMANDEGA Creek and ensued a very very steep climb to WANAKI (6 houses). Retraced steps to the rest house. From rest house along coast to KOBORO (16 houses). Thence across the AWARA Creek to AWARA village (3 houses). On across the BUKU Creek to BUKU (7 houses). On again to DURIA (7 houses). From DURIA across the two mouths of the RUABA River. Saw the place where the Ferryman VERNON RERERINA of BUKU was mutilated by a crocodile on two weeks previously (i.e. 3rd June). VERNON died within half-an-hour from all accounts. From the RUABA River on to GAIAWANAKI village and rest house. Routine administration. Night in the rest house.

FRIDAY 18th JUNE, 1954 : Checked census of the GAIAWANAKI villages. From the rest house inland to TAKITAKI (6 houses). Thence on to MARAKIEUBU (4 houses). Thence swinging in a circuit to BUNIKARARUA (5 houses). Thence back to the rest house. From GAIAWANAKI rest house on across the IKARA Creek to TAUPAI (3 houses). Thence on across the NOMESI River, DAVIRAGA Creek and MEDAPOA River to SIRISIRI village and rest house. Routine administration. Night in SIRISIRI rest house.

SATURDAY 19th JUNE, 1954 : Checked census of SIRISIRI villages. Constable FRANK of BANIARA arrived at SIRISIRI with Official mail. Routine administration. Spent night again in SIRISIRI rest house.

SUNDAY 20th JUNE, 1954 : From the rest house to BONDAGA village. Thence across the SIGABI Creek and GWAWA Creek to SIRISIRI village. Thence across the SIRISIRI Creek which was followed upstream to GARARUA (3 houses). Thence on again to GETOPI (2 houses). Thence across the BIDOGO Creek and on to the KWANE Junction and then a climb to a small plateau and KAPIRI (7 houses). On again down to the NOGURA River and thence across the DOGATOTO Creek, KUNDA Creek, MUMUGINA Creek and ENAMU Creek which was followed to the KIRAMARA River. The KIRAMARA River followed upstream crossing and re-crossing several times. Reached the WADU Creek and followed this upstream, thence a steep climb to KAKARIKABU (5 houses) From here ensued a precipitous climb to the top of GBOGURA Mountain. Down then to DUABU (6 houses). Thence a rough walk out to KARUKARU (2 houses). Returned to DUABU. Heavy rain started falling and this made the ill-made tracks quite treacherous. Track led down the valley to LOA (2 houses). Thence across the KWAMANA Creek and KUNTATA Creek to IABUNA (7 houses). Then a long rough walk back to the upper reaches of the KIRAMARA River. Followed this river down to IRINAWA (2 houses). Followed the KIRAMARA River down till nearly dusk. Then over flat country to TAISIA. Then along the cliff tops back to SIRISIRI rest house, after thirteen hours on the track.

MONDAY 21st JUNE, 1954 : From SIRISIRI rest house along the coast track to TAISIA (5 houses). Thence across the KIRAMARA River, NUMAPUPU Creek and LOA River to MUA (6 houses). On again to NAVAGWOIA (2 houses). On again to TEIGERI (6 houses). On across the KAIKAITAGA Creek, KUNEWA River and GINSA Creek to KEROKO village (7 houses) and on to the UGA rest house. Routine administration. Night in the UGA rest house.

TUESDAY 22nd JUNE, 1954 : Checked census of UGA villages. Constable KOPKORI arrived from BANIARA with official mail. From UGA rest house across the UGA River to PAPATATURA (3 houses) This also known as MAGIABURU No. 2. On to MAGIABURU No. 1 (4 houses). On to TOKUIAWA (2 houses). On to WAGI (4 houses). Across the WAGI Creek and NAKARA River to NAKARA (10 houses). Thence across the UNAI River to WATOBO (1 house). Thence across the KIGARA River to WARAKA (1 house). Thence waded the KUTU River and IAWABOA to WADOBUNA village and rest house. Night in the WADOBUNA rest house.

WEDNESDAY 23rd JUNE, 1954 : Checked census of WADOBUNA villages. Checked census of GADOA villages. Routine administration. Night again in the WADOBUNA rest house.

THURSDAY 24th JUNE, 1954 : Routine administration. Court for Native Matters. Night again in the WADOBUNA rest house.

FRIDAY 25th JUNE, 1954 : From rest house across the KURAIA Creek to GADOA (10 houses). Thence on to the MASE River. Followed the MASE River upstream crossing and recrossing eleven times till BONIMA village (3 houses). Over the MASE River by suspension bridge to MAWAPA (4 houses). Retraced steps to GADOA village. Then over grass plains to VURAWARA village (31 houses). Across MOMONUKU Creek back to WADOBUNA rest house. From rest house over grass plains to MUSARA (12 houses). Returned to rest house. From rest house across the MASE River to RADAVA rest house. Walked through to Anglican Mission station at BOINAI and remained as Father ANDERSEN's guest to dinner. Returned to rest house and spent night.

SATURDAY 26th JUNE, 1954 : Checked census of RADAVA villages. Routine administration. Conducted Court for Native Matters. Night again in the RADAVA rest house.

SUNDAY 27th JUNE, 1954 : Routine administration. Visisted BOIANAI Mission station and played cricket in the afternoon. Returned to rest house to sleep.

MONDAY 28th JUNE, 1954 : By canoe from RADAVA to MANUBADA. Thence along the cliff tops and beach to WEDAU village. Visited DOGURA Anglican Mission station. Day and part of night spent distributing forms for Non Indigenous census. Returned to WEDAU rest house and spent the night.

TUESDAY 29th JUNE, 1954 : Routine administration. Visited DOGURA. M.v. "TAMI" arrived WEDAU with Mr. R.T. ROSCOE and Mr. W. COTTRELL-DORMER aboard. Joined the "TAMI" and travelled as far as BANIARA. Spent the night at BANIARA.

WEDNESDAY 30th JUNE, 1954 : Departed BANIARA 5 a.m. on the TAMI and travelled to MENAPI. Distributing census forms. Then from MENAPI on foot to PODAGA and then across CAPE VOGEL to the MUKAWA coast track. Walked on to MUKAWA Anglican Mission. Distributed census forms. The m.v. "MACLAREN KING" arrived. Walked through to village and spent night in rest house.

THURSDAY 1st JULY, 1954 : From rest house to MUKAWA Mission. Collected census forms. Boarded "MACLARENKING" and travelled as far as MENAPI. Collected census forms at MENAPI and BANIWA. Then by the "RURU" to BANIARA. Collected census forms and spent night at BANIARA.

FRIDAY 2nd JULY, 1954 : Aboard the "RURU" to DOGURA. Collected census forms in the WEDAU-DOGURA area. Spent the night in WEDAU rest house.

SATURDAY 3rd JULY, 1954 : From WEDAU aboard the "RURU" to WAMIRA. Collected census forms. Thence aboard the "RURU" to BOIANAI. Collected census forms. Thence aboard "RURU" to BANIARA. Collected census forms. End of patrol.

-----oooOooo----- END OF THE DIARY.

INTRODUCTION : This is the third and last patrol from BANIARA during 1953-1954. Sixty-one villages were visited during the patrol.

Rain fell on only three days and conditions generally were quite pleasant with the south-east breezes prevailing. With the south-east sandflies and mosquitoes were few.

No snakes were seen by the patrol.

The patrol was well received and food willingly provided for our requirements. Relations between village people and the patrol were at all times excellent.

NATIVE AFFAIRS : There is nothing of a disturbing nature to report with regard to the native situation.

The sixty-one villages are for the purpose of census divided into the following groups :-

GIWA
KOIABAGIRA
GAIAWANAKI
SIRISIRI
UGA
WADOBUNA
GADOA and
RADAVA.

Each of the centres is on the coast and canoe travel would be a satisfactory means of reaching them.

The people appear to be quite contented and law-abiding.

All the people visited are not coastal natives. Of the sixty-one villages visited twenty-nine are inland villages - some many miles away from the central rest house. Without exception the people spoke about the benefits of all living in one central point - but are not doing so. When I asked them why they said "Oh, we want the Government to tell us to do so." It was pointed out to them that the Government told them twenty-five years ago the benefits of living together. This they admitted. I doubt if the people will move to the coast to live because of the question of land. It seems to me inevitable they will decline in population due to the isolated manner of living. There is no ready solution. To order the people to the coast is unwise for they will build 'token' houses on the coast and continue to live inland. The best thing seems to be for them to live inland openly rather than surreptitiously. The land of their fathers is not easily forgotten and the people will continue to live in isolated communities as a result.

Very few sea-going canoes of any consequence were seen.

Two Courts for Native Matters were conducted during the patrol.

There were no apparent signs of any Social Movements or Cults in any of the villages visited.

There does not appear to be any attractive economic potential in the area visited. There are some small areas planted with coconuts and some of the people make copra but only on a comparatively small scale. European traders are not very interested in the area which is a fair enough indication of the potential.

All villages bewailed their lack of coconuts for copra but all admitted when questioned that they had made no efforts to plant.

The most popular idea the natives have in view is the erection of trade stores. There are several already in operation - including a bakery. However, none are flourishing needless to say. It is providing an outlet and an interest for the people involved. One could hardly say they are heading for success or failure. I examined some of the books and records and the operators would make very little profit over a year. From what I learnt apparently some operators have gone out of business but a new business springs up to take its place.

Some of the people spoke about co-operatives but it would seem to me that it will be some years before the co-operative section will be able to interest itself in this area.

Pit sawing has been tried from time to time - but the people are not interested in a regular output of work and there is no real market in this field in the district. Not that BANIARA station could not utilize some timber if it were available.

Rev. Father ANDERSEN of the Anglican Mission BOIANAI is holding the amount of £497-15-10d. in his safe at BOIANAI for a trading venture. This was apparently collected some years ago. Father ANDERSEN has a Statement of Account which reads :

To WEDAU Welfare Club as a bad debt	£26 - 7- 8d.
To ANGLICAN MISSION as a gift	100 - 0- 0d.
In hand	497 - 15- 10d.
	£624 - 3- 6d.

This does not tally with the Subscription list which reads :

MAITEPANA	£137-11- 6d.
RADAVA	68-19-10d.
VURAWARA	40-11-0 d.
MUSARA	5- 5- 9d.
VIDIA	52-11- 6d.
BAIWAPA	20- 3d.
GADOA	57-1 0d.
NAMARA	7-19- 3d.
UGA	34-13-10d.
SIRISIRI	165- 6-11½d.
AUGWANA	35-11-11d.
ARITABU	30- 2-11d.
GAIAWANAKI	1-12- 0d.
	£647-16- 8½d.

On another list I saw that RADAVA had contributed £15-19-10d. This second list was not in Father ANDERSEN's care, however. The RADAVA people themselves told me they had contributed £72-1-3½d. From this example it will be seen that the money is a hopeless collection - when it comes to accounting for it. Father ANDERSEN is in no way, from what he tells me, responsible for the collection. He is merely looking after the money and has been for the past three or four years from what I could ascertain.

The whole venture was apparently the brainchild of one FRANKLIN ARAKETA of MAITEPANA. I understand he is working in the Customs Department in SAMARAI. I have been told he has all the records in SAMARAI with him.

Some of the people are asking for their money back.

From the haphazardly kept records which have been handed to Father ANDERSEN by the natives - and from those they still possess it seems to me completely impossible to reconcile the amounts. The people admit that FRANKLIN called for shares (reminiscent of one TOMU KABU in the Delta District) and the people contributed whatever money they had but no records were kept. When the WEDAU Welfare Club folded up about 1949 the people decided to compile some sort of records. However, the instigator FRANKLIN has been noticeable by his absence in SAMARAI.

Father ANDERSEN is not happy holding the money - it is a burden to him. I feel it would be next to impossible to ascertain who contributed the money and in what amounts. Some people want to start a'BOINAI Trade Store' with the money. Some people want their money back - and have prepared some sort of lists to show how much they expect. These do not tally of course with any other records I have seen.

The thing is then - what is to happen to the money.

Father ANDERSEN says that FRANKLIN started a trade store - the goods being shipped on the Mission boats. This store lost money and went out of business and the money he now holds is the residue.

If FRANKLIN could be interrogated in SAMARAI and his records examined this might throw some light on the matter.

At present there are trade stores in the area as under :-

OSWALD MABIRA of WADOBUNA (BOIANAI)
DAVID LIVINGSTONE of MAITEPANA (BOIANAI)
ANANIAS BELAPUNA of VURAWARA (BOIANAI)
Rev. J. ANDERSEN of Anglican Mission (BOIANAI)

All licences are up to date being newly renewed on patrol for the coming year.

Like the CAPE VOGEL area I heard reports of the women practicing abortion. The reasons for this I was told are two-fold :- firstly, that the women are frightened of dying in childbirth and secondly, the shame of the missionary not baptising the child because it is a bastard, this in the case of unmarried mothers.

The methods allegedly employed to bring about abortion being either pommelling the stomach, hot compresses applied to the lower lumbar region, carrying very heavy loads or in some instances I was told of the mother or sister of the woman sitting on her back and punching the lower lumbar region. The would-be mother at the time being in a prone position.

I am unable, of course, to quote particular cases. It is not likely that those carrying out abortions will confide in the local patrol officer. However, I have every reason to believe that there is truth in the tales I heard.

I observed only six polygamously married men in the area I visited. This practice is frowned upon by the mission.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK : All villages seemed to have ample food for present and future requirements.

Staple diet of the GIWA, KOIABAGIRA and UGA people is BANANA. The staple of the GAIAWANAKI and SIRISIRI people is YAM. The staple of the WADOBUNA, GADOA and RADAVA people is TARO. Principal supplementary foods throughout all groups are BANANA, YAMS (mahu and taitu), TARO, SWEET POTATO.

Other supplementary foods are PUMPKIN, PAWPAW, TAPIOCA, CHINESE TARO, CORN, COCONUT, PINEAPPLE, TOMATO, WATER MELON, PANDANUS, SNAKE BEANS, SUGAR CANE, SAGO, ARROWROOT, CUCUMBER, GUAVA, BREADFRUIT, ORANGE, LEMON, WILD SUGAR, PEANUTS, WATER CRESS. CRESS was only seen in the WADOBUNA group. TOBACCO is also grown.

Food is normally cooked in clay cooking pots or trade store saucepans and boilers. When hunting the people use stones and occasionally bamboo but this is not normal village practice.

Pigs, dogs and fowls are plentiful in all villages. There are ducks in the WADOBUNA and GADOA groups.

The bush provides wild pig, wallaby, bandicoot, various types of birds, cassowary. From the streams and sea the people obtain prawns, crab, fish of all kinds, oysters, mussels and tuttle. Crocodile is available for those who eat it.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH : Health is generally good.

Treatments effected by the N.M.O. during the patrol were :-

CONDITION	M. ADULT.	F. ADULT.	M. CHILD.	F. CHILD
MALARIA ..	1	-	-	1
ABRASIONS ..	7	2	5	2
TROPICAL ULCERS ..	6	4	4	1
INFECTED TINEA ..	-	1	-	-
SCABIES ..	1	-	5	1
YAWS ..	3	6	7	7
BURNS ..	-	1	-	-
BOILS ..	1	-	1	1
ABSCESS ..	-	1	-	-
CONJUNCTIVITIS ..	-	-	-	1

In addition 1 M.A. and 1 F.C. suspected T.B. cases were seen and sent to the BANIARA Native Hospital for observation.

There is an N.M.A. at an aid post at WADOBUNA. He appears to be doing a good job from all accounts.

No V.D. inspections were carried out nor were any reports of alleged cases received by the patrol.

Hygiene and sanitation in the villages is satisfactory.

EDUCATION and UGA. : There are village schools at KOIABAGIRA, SIRISIRI Details of these are :-

SCHOOL	DENOMINATION	STAFF	STUDENTS DAY M	STUDENTS DAY F	STUDENTS BOARDING M	STUDENTS BOARDING F
KOIABAGIRA	Anglican	SYDNEY ARUMALIA, FRANCIS TETEMARA and 3 pupil teachers	47	35	.	.
SIRISIRI	do	Cllr. KENNETH DEBEMENA	13	9	.	.
UGA	do	LUCIAN LOREDA	.	11	.	.

ROADS AND BRIDGES : All roads and bridges are in reasonable order at the time of the patrol. Much of the walking is cliff-top walking and the tracks are narrow and could be quite hazardous in wet weather I should imagine.

None of the larger rivers viz. KUTU, MASE, RUABA and KIRAMARA are bridged and have to be waded. How one fares in the wet season I do not know but I could not think it would be possible to cross at all in the wet. There are ferrymen stationed at the mouths of the two RUABA Rivers. None of the other rivers are suitable for ferrymen as they are too rocky. No doubt I will later visit these places in the wet at a later date and then will see for myself the problems these rivers will set in crossing.

VILLAGES : Sixty-one villages were visited. These are divided into eight groups as follows :-

GROUP NAME	COMPRISING VILLAGES OF		
GIWA	KAIROGIMOGIMO	DIDIWA	GIWA
	KWAMERAREGA	NIBA	ORETA
	DOUNA	RIBURIBUSUASUA	AKIMASUSUKERA
	IAGIIAGIDAMO 1	IAGIIAGIDAMO 2	
KOIABAGIRA	BUKU	KOBORO	KOIABAGIRA
	AWANA	DURIA	IKWABU
	RARAVA	WAMAKI	DARA
GAIAWANAKI	GAIAWANAKI	TAKITAKI	MARAKIBUBU
	BUNIKARARUA		
SIRISIRI	TAISIA	SIRISIRI	BONDAGA
	NUBUNUBU	DAVIRAGA	IRINAWA
	GARARUA	GETOPI	KABIRI
	KAKARIKABU	GEWAGEWA	DURIBU
	IABUNA	KARUKARU	LOA
	DUABU		
UGA	MUA	NAVAGWOIA	TEIRERI
	PEKUPEKU	KERORO	MAGIABURU No. 1
	MAGIABURU No 2	WAGI	NAKARA
WADORUNA	VURAWARA	WADORUNA	MUSARA
GADOA	MAMASIBI	GADOA	MANISIA
	MAWAPA	BONIMA	
RADAVA	RADAVA	MAITEPANA	GAU
	KAIBODA		

A total of four hundred and forty-one houses were seen in the above listed villages. All villages were quite well-kept at the time of the patrol.

Houses generally are small but seem to be adequate.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS : There are seven Village Constables and thrity-three Councillors in the villages listed. V.C. No. 34 IRAKIO AUGUSTINE looks after the two groups of WADORUNA and GADOA. Each of the other groups has its own Constable. V.C. IRAKIO was first appointed on 1/2/1931 and is the most outstanding Official I have yet seen in the BANIARA district. All other V.C's appear to be working well.

Councillors are doing quite sound work in the villages.

CENSUS : This was the principal object of the patrol. Details of the census are attached to this report. One thousand seven hundred and seventy-nine people were accounted for during the patrol.

ANTHROPOLOGICAL : There is no interesting anthropological information for inclusion in this report.

CARRIERS : No difficulty was experienced in obtaining sufficient carriers for the patrol. An average of sixteen carriers were required throughout.

MISSIONS : The only mission body operating in the area is the Anglican Mission. Their influence is very wide spread. Rev. Father J. ANDERSEN is the Priest in charge of BOIANAI mission station. He has no European helpers. The headquarters of the Mission is at DOGURA and is a most impressive station - the Cathedral a magnificent structure.

FIREARMS : There are twenty-nine shotguns in the villages visited. There are only twenty-nine Special Arms Permits. All permits are now current those outstanding having been renewed during the patrol.

There is one Employer's Arms Permit held in the area - and that by Rev. Father ANDERSEN of BOIANAI.

LAW AND JUSTICE : Two courts for native Matters were held during the patrol. The first a count of unlawful striking under section 71 (a) and the second a count of adultery under section 84 (1). Both defendants were convicted and sentenced to imprisonment. The area is generally speaking very quiet.

REST HOUSES : Rest houses were available at all centres but GADOA. One rest house serves the GADOA and WADOBUNA groups and is the most impressive rest house I have seen. It is a two-storey building and a great deal of thought and work have gone in to this rest house. It is indeed a credit to the people who maintain it.

RECRUITING : Of the 1,779 people accounted for during the patrol 332 are absent from their villages. This is not really an alarming figure taken over all.

The people of WADOBUNA and GADOA group told me that a native recruiter had recently been to their villages from BUKO Plantation. This native is from accounts an ex Sergeant of police who claims to have been away with the recent Coronation contingent. He told the people that he was recruiting for my father who he claimed was the 'Boss of BUKO.' He told the people that if they did not go to work at BUKO I would be very angry with them. He got his recruits, needless to say. I did not appreciate the tale when I heard it and the people have been well advised I am in no way connected with BAKO - and even if I was they would be under no obligation - moral or otherwise - to work there.

I do not know the native recruter's name but he is a TUFI native and should be readily traced. I was not previously advised of the fact he was recruiting in this area

LANGAUGES : The languages spoken in the areas visited are PAIWA, GAIAVI and WEDAU. No attemtpt was made to record any of the language and it is thought the mission have already done much in this field.

RECRUITS FOR RP&NGC : No volunteers.

RECRUITS FOR PIA : No volunteers.

COST OF THE PATROL : The following stores were used during the patrol :-

ITEM	AMOUNT	COST £ - s - d.
KEROSENE	2 gals	7 - 2
MARGERINE	6 lbs	15 - 0
MATCHES	24 boxes	2 - 0
MEAT	12 lbs	1 - 1 - 0
RICE	56 lbs	2 - 16 - 0
SALT	3 lbs	9
SOAP	2 lbs	1 - 4
SUGAR	10 lbs	7 - 1
TEA	1 lbs	6 - 4
TOBACCO	900 sticks	15 - 0 - 0

A total cost of £20-16-8d. for the patrol.

VILLAGE CONSTABLE's PAY : The sum of £38 was expended on bringing V.C's wages up to date. This included VC's from other areas who visited the patrol during its course.

COMMERCE : The only commercial activity in the area is the Mission operated store at BOIANAI which is run by Rev. Father ANDERSEN. I was led to believe that this store handled about two hundred bags of copra per year.

Mr. SPILLER of MENAPI and Mr. SMITH of TARAKWARURU make spasmodic trading trips to the area - but the natives make so little copra that is hardly pays these traders to take their boats so far for so little.

COASTAL SHIPPING FACILITIES : There is a small jetty at WEDAU. The anchorages generally are shunned by coastal shipping as they are far from good. This is another deterrent for traders.

TELERADIO COMMUNICATIONS : There is a teleradio at DOGURA which is operated by the Anglican Mission.

INTELLIGENCE : The people of GAIAWANAKI and SIRISIRI groups asked me if there was any truth in the 'reports they had heard from the mountains' about the war starting again. They were delightfully vague when I asked them where they heard these tales. 'From the mountains' lacks detail rather.

There were no signs of subversive activities.

CONCLUSION : The patrol was purely routine with the 1953-1954 census its main object - a good chance to meet and know the people.

ROYAL PAPUAN AND NEW GUINEA CONSTABULARY : Two members of the Force accompanied the patrol and I report on them as follows :

REG. No. 3084 LANCE CORPORAL TERINA : Best described as ineffective. Lacks energy and initiative. Disinterested.

HERBERT.E.CLARK. Patrol Officer.
OFFICER OF ROYAL PAPUAN & NEW GUINEA CONSTABULARY.
22nd July, 1954.

REG. No. 2338 CONSTABLE TAUONI SIRIKA : Good patrol Constable. Energetic and shows interest in his work. Reliable.

HERBERT.E.CLARK. Patrol Officer.
OFFICER OF ROYAL PAPUAN & NEW GUINEA CONSTABUL
22nd July, 1954.

ATTACHMENTS TO THIS PATROL REPORT : Village Population Register Sheets showing census figures.

Tracing of map showing area visited by patrol.

Report submitted in quadruplicate to the D.C. SAMARAI for information please.

HERBERT.E.CLARK. Patrol Officer.
Officer-in-Charge, BANIARA PATROL POST. M.B.D.

22nd July, 1954.

TARO
MUKAWA
RIVER
ABUARO
MTNAPI.
BANIARA
GOV STAT.
GIWA
KOMBABIRA
GOODENOUGH BAY
WAMBUNA
BADAVA.
BOMARI MISSION.
SCALE 4 MILES TO 1 INCH.
MANUBADA
WEDAU
DOGURA
BANIARA PATROL REPORT NO 3/1153-1954

Patrol Report No. 3-53/54.

Year....1953/54.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	Births		DEATHS														Females in child Births	MIGRATIONS				Absent from Village At work				Students		Labour Potential				Females		Average Size of family	(TOTALS Excluding Absentees)				
				0-1 Mth		0-1 Yr		1-4		5-8		9-13		Over 13					IN		OUT		Inside Dist		Outside Dist		Govt		Mission		Male		F/male		Pregnant	Nr of Child bearing age		Child		Adult	
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F				M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F	
GIWA	15/6/54	3	5	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	.			1	7	.	1	6	2	3	.	.	.	11	7	20	64	14	56	5	53	2·57	34	26	83	80	254
KOIABAGIRA.	16/6/54.	3	1	.	.	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	2	1	.			.	1	.	7	3	3	4	1			3	3	15	45	5	43	4	43	2·86	27	19	57	57	177
GAIWANIKI.	18/6/54.	.	3	.	.	.	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	2	1			3	6	2	.	6	3	.	.	.	.	1	.	2	13	2	14	.	14	2·25	2	6	18	18	54
SIRISIRI.	19/6/54	7	6	.	.	1	1	.	.	.	.	1	.	5	1	.			6	4	.	1	16	12	4	.	.	.	.	.	15	65	8	60	5	64	2·69	36	30	70	72	240
UGA	22/6/54.	6	3	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	8	4	.			2	5	5	8	9	5	3	.	.	.	10	.	13	43	7	38	2	41	2·35	22	20	43	37	169
WADOBUNA	23/6/54.	11	9	.	.	.	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	4	2	.			.	1	.	3	20	8	17	5	.	.	15	16	15	60	13	53	2	56	2·56	20	18	53	69	241
GADOA.	23/6/54.	3	3	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	.	.	4	3	1			.	7	.	.	21	7	9	2	.	.	.	.	14	60	9	47	1	51	2·43	32	23	49	54	197
KADAVA.	26/6/54.	13	14	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	7	3	1			7	9	3	4	38	14	26	9	.	.	8	.	28	99	21	91	1	95	4·47	64	60	86	132	442
		46	44	1	.	2	3	.	.	.	1	1	1	31	17	3			19	40	10	24	119	56	66	17	.	.	48	26	112	449	79	402	20	417	2·71	237	210	461	539	1447

30/6/219

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

In Reply
Please Quote

D. S. -297

HEADQUARTERS,
MILNE BAY DISTRICT,
SAMARAI.

MEMORANDUM. FOR :-

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES & NATIVE AFFAIRS
RECEIVED
SEP 1954

11th September, 1954.

Director,
District Services and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Baniara Patrol Report - No.3 of 1953/54.

Attached please find patrol report submitted by Mr. H. E. Clark, P.O. following on his patrol in the Goodenough Bay area.

The question of the £624 odd subscribed by the Boiyanai people and held by Father Anderson is being investigated at this end, and the Patrol Officer will be advised of results in due course.

The Patrol Officer will be asked to further investigate the illegal recruiting for Buko Plantation - this place is not known to me.

A very detailed and interesting report, indicating that the Patrol Officer is taking a very close interest in his district.

M. J. Healy,
District Commissioner.

c.c. O.I.C., Baniara.

30-6-219

22nd Sept, 1954.

The District Commissioner,
Milne Bay District,
SAMARAI.

BANIARA Patrol Report No.3/53-54.

Acknowledgement is made of the above-mentioned Report submitted by Mr.H.E.Clark, Patrol Officer in Charge, BANIARA, following his Patrol of villages in the Goodenough Bay area.

Mr.Clark has, as usual, prepared a concise and effective Report and has obviously made a thorough-going inspection of all villages and hamlets, which is what is wanted. It is noted that two hamlets away from the rest house centre are said to have not been visited since 1939.

The situation in this area would seem to be orderly and sound in most respects, if unprogressive.

Progress and improvement in native areas can rarely be expected unless it is practicable to carry out systematic and unhurried Patrols through them at regular intervals.

(A.A.Roberts),
Director.

ation Register

Area Patrolled..... PAIWA, GAIAVI. .....

RATIONS		ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK				STUDENTS				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
Out		Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child Bearing Age		Child		Adults		
M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F	M + F
.	1	6	2	3	.	.	.	11	7	20	64	14	56	5	53	257	34	26	85	80	254
.	7	3	3	4	1	.	.	3	3	15	45	5	43	4	43	2.36	27	19	57	57	177
2	.	6	3			.	.	1	.	2	13	2	14	.	14	2.25	2	6	18	18	54
.	1	16	12	4	.	.	.	.	.	15	65	8	60	5	64	2.69	36	30	70	72	240
5	3	9	5	5	3	.	.	10	.	13	43	7	38	2	41	2.35	22	20	43	57	169
.	3	20	8	17	5	.	.	15	16	15	60	13	53	2	56	2.56	20	18	53	69	241
.	.	21	7	9	2	.	.	.	.	14	60	9	47	1	51	2.43	32	23	49	54	197
3	4	38	16	26	9	.	.	8	.	28	99	21	91	1	95	4.47	64	68	86	132	447
10	24	119	56	66	17	.	.	48	26	122	449	79	402	20	417	2.71	237	210	461	539	1779

Director, DDS&NA (3 copies)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of BANIARA MILNE BAY DISTRICT Report No. 1/1954-1955.

Patrol Conducted by HERBERT.E.CLARK. Patrol Officer.

Area Patrolled INLAND GOODENOUGH BAY AREAS.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans NIL.

Natives 2 Members of RPNGC; 1 Interpreter;
1 Native Medical Orderley and 1 Personal attendant.

Duration—From 26/7/1954 to 20/8/1954.

Number of Days Twenty six (26) days.

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO.

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services ...../9...../1952.

Medical ..../7../1954.

Map Reference TUFI 1697 4 miles series.

Objects of Patrol (1)Revise 1954-1955 Census; (2)Inspect Roads,Bridges,Villages Housing; (3) Conduct Courts for Native Matters; (4) Investigate alleged Cargo Cult activities; (5) Routine Administration.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

25/9/1954

M.J. Healy. *District Commissioner*

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....

.....

.....

Village Popul

Year 1954 - 1955.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	Births		DEATHS													MIG	
				0-1 Month		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13		Females in Child Birth	In	
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F			
RADARADA	27/7/54	1	2	.	1	.	.	1	1	.	.	.	.	6	2	.	17	18
KANATURU	29/7/54	6	4	.	.	1	.	1	1	1	1	.	.	4	5	.	5	5
GADWA	31/7/54	11	10	1	.	.	.	.	1	.	.	.	.	1	.	.	4	3
TUA	2/8/54	3	9	.	1	.	.	1	.	.	2	.	.	1	5	1	1	.
MEPESI	3/8/54	6	4	.	.	.	.	1	.	.	1	.	1	2	2	.	1	3
KERIA	4/8/54	4	3	.	.	2	.	1	.	1	1	.	.	3	5	.	2	5
GWADEDE	6/8/54	7	9	.	.	.	.	.	2	2	.	.	1	.	1	.	.	1
GWIGUT	7/8/54	1	7	.	.	.	.	.	1	2	.	.	.	.	4	.	.	.
BIMARA	9/8/54	11	5	1	.	.	.	3	1	1	.	.	.	3	5	.	5	4
DANAWAN	10/8/54	15	11	.	.	.	.	1	2	1	1	.	.	7	5	.	2	13
UNI	11/8/54	11	14	.	.	.	.	.	2	1	1	.	.	3	3	.	4	6
BIRAT	12/8/54	12	6	1	.	.	.	.	.	2	1	.	.	1	2	.	.	4
KAKAIA	13/8/54	16	11	1	1	.	.	.	1	1	1	.	.	9	6	.	2	7
BONENAU	14/8/54	11	11	.	.	.	1	.	.	.	.	1	.	1	3	.	7	9
BIBITAN	16/8/54	12	7	2	.	.	.	3	2	3	.	2	.	7	8	.	3	6
DENEAM	17/8/54	7	4	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	4	2	.	1	1
RUABA	19/8/54	7	5	.	.	.	.	1	1	.	.	1	1	6	4	.	5	10
	TOTALS:	141	122	6	3	3	1	13	15	15	9	4	3	58	62	1	59	95

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

DDSA 11/4
1st Copy.

PATROL REPORT

District of BANIARA, MILNE BAY DISTRICT. Report No 1/1954-55.

Patrol Conducted by HERBERT EDLINGTON CLARK, PATROL OFFICER.

Area Patrolled villages of RADARADA, KANATURU, GAUWA, TUA, MEPESI, KERIA, GWADEDE, GWACUT, BIMARA, DANAWAN, UNI, BIRAT, KAKAIA, BONENAU, BIBITAN, LENEAM and REABA.

Patrol Accompanied by - Europeans Nil.

Natives 2 Members of R.P.&.N.G.C.;
1 Interpreter;
1 Native Medical Orderly and
1 Personal attendant.

Duration - From 26/7/1954 to 20/8/1954

Number of days : Twenty-six (26) days

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No

Last Patrol to Area by - District Services Mr. A.R.M. SKEWES, Cadet Patrol Officer in SEPTEMBER, 1952.

Medical Mr. H. JEFFKINS, Medical Assistant in JULY, 1954.

Objects of Patrol (1) Revise 1954-1955 Census;
(2) Inspect Roads, Bridges, Villages, Housing;
(3) Conduct Courts for Native Matters;
(4) Investigate alleged Cargo Cult activities;
(5) Routine Administration.

4444444444144444444444444444444444444444444444444444444444 144444

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded please.

..... DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

PATROL REPORT No. 1/1954-1955

Report of a patrol to some villages in the inland GOODENOUGH BAY Area.

OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL : HERBERT.E.CLARK, Patrol Officer.

OBJECT OF PATROL : 1. Revise 1954-1955 Census;
2. Inspect Roads, Bridges, Villages, Housing;
3. Conduct Courts for Native Matters;
4. Investigate alleged Cargo Cult activities;
5. Routine Administration.

PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING : Reg. No. 2338 Constable TAUONI-SIRIKA;
Reg. No. 7589 Constable MIMARI-SEHOPA;
Interpreter DIWOWON;
Native Medical Orderly IBOKARI and
Personal Attendant.

METHOD OF TRANSPORTATION : On foot.

DURATION : From 26th July, 1954 to 20th August, 1954.

MAP REFERENCE : TUFI 1697 4 mile series. BANIARA Patrol Report No. 3 of 1952-1953 refers.

VILLAGES VISITED : RADARADA, KANATURU, GAUWA, TUA, MEPESI, KERIA, GWADEDE, GWAGUT, BIMARA, DANAWAN, UNI, BIRAT, KAKAIA, BONENAU, BIBITAN, DENEAM and RUABA.

----------oooOoOOOoOooo----------

DIARY :

MONDAY 26th JULY, 1954 : Departed BANIARA by canoe and crossed to the mainland beaching canoe at the mouth of the RARIAGO No. 1 Creek. Met here by carriers and thence on foot across the RARIAGO No. 2 Creek, AWITAPU River and GIAMOBEI Creek to OMORA (10 houses). Thence across the MOTAWA Creek, KWAGIRA Creek, DORI Creek and VOI Creek to KAIBOGIMOGIMO (2 houses). Thence across the DIDIWA Creek and PARAKIKI Creek to DIDIWA (10 houses). Thence across the KIWARAKAMTATANA Creek and AWAPAGAPAGA Creek to AWAPAGAPAGA (3 houses). Thence across TOBOWA Creek and POPOWIJUKE Creek to POPOWIJUKE (2 houses). Thence across the WAGOBONA Creek, KANIAKO Creek and GIWA River to GIWA (18 houses). Smoko and changed carriers. Thence on along coast to KWAMEREREGA (5 houses). On across the BUIA Creek and NIBA River to NIBA (2 houses). On to ORETA (15 houses) thence across the ORETA Creek and DARA River to DARA (2 houses). Thence on to KOIABAGIRA (2 houses). Spell and changed carriers. Thence on through KOBORO (16 houses) and across AWARA Creek to AWARA (3 houses). Across the BUKU Creek to BUKU (7 houses) and on to DURIA (7 houses). Thence across the RUABA No. 1 River and the RUABA No. 2 River. Both crossings made by Ferry. Thence on on foot across the BIBIWA Creek to GAIAWANAKI rest house and village (3 houses). Raining and patrol spent night in the rest house.

TUESDAY 27th JULY, 1954 : From GAIAWANAKI rest house walked inland by the KANATURU turn-off and across the TATAUGA Creek to TAKITAKI (6 houses). On across the TAI Creek, PARIWA Creek and KARIWA River to DUMA (1 house). Thence on to GADIGIKI (6 houses). Back to the KARIWA River and followed this river up to the KARIWA/KUBU Junction. Followed the KUBU River up to BASIMA (5 houses). Thence following the KUBU up-river past the KUBU/KAUTUA Junction and the KUBU/DARARUBU Junction.

Followed the KUBU River up for a further distance. Thence followed a steep climb to RADARADA village (5 houses) and the rest house. Checked census of the RADARADA villages. Heavy rain fell. L/Cpl. MORAHAPE of BANIARA reported to patrol from GAUWA after carrying out alleged stealing investigations from the Medical Patrol led by Mr. E.M.A. JEFFKINS earlier in JULY. Patrol spent the night in the RADARADA rest house.

WEDNESDAY 28th JULY, 1954 : Routine administration duties. L/Cpl. TERINA of BANIARA reported to patrol from BANIARA with official mail. Const. EVERAVE of BANIARA reported to patrol from MEPESI. Most of day devoted to answering official mail which was despatched to BANIARA with L/Cpl. TERINA for typing by the Native Clerk. Patrol spent the night again in the RADARADA rest house.

THURSDAY 29th JULY, 1954 : From RADARADA rest house through the village following the RADEKI River valley across the GAIA Creek, KABAKUTA Creek, KABURU Creek, KEDEAKA Creek, IABOIDI No. 1 Creek, TAPATAPI Creek, IABOIDI No. 2 Creek, BOBOPI Creek, WADEREBUA Creek to the RADEKI River. Thence following the course of the RADEKI up-river for some distance. From the RADEKI River past the TARAMUGU turn-off and across the PAKAPAKA River and KOMA River. Thence across the DUBADARI Creek and followed a very steep long climb to the top of a plateau. Along the edge of the plateau to the KANATURU rest house and village (5 houses). There is an excellent panorama of most of CAPE VOGEL from this vantage point taking in as far as the BANIARA/TEFI boundary. Checked census of the KANATURU villages. Routine administration. Patrol spent the night in KANATURU rest house.

FRIDAY 30th JULY, 1954 : From KANATURU rest house through the village and thence across the IOGOWARA Creek, AIAROMA Creek, LEIDI Creek, BURAIWA No. 1 Creek, BURAIWA No. 2 Creek, IAMAIDEBI Creek, ONANA Creek, DUGURA No. 1 Creek, DUGURA No. 2 Creek, KWARUEGA Creek, GWENEIWA Creek, OBAIWA Creek and MONAS Creek. Thence track led through a treacherous landslide where a finger and toe hold were necessary to negotiate our way along. Thence across the MUNAGANI Creek, GERAWA Creek and WAUWANARI Creek thence down to GWANIGWANI (9 houses) and the GAUWA rest house. Carried out investigations in to the alleged stealing of meat and tobacco from the medical patrol led by JEFFKINS earlier in the month. ~~Checked census of the GAUWA villages.~~ Conducted Court for Native Matters. Patrol spent the night in the GAUWA rest house.

SATURDAY 31st JULY, 1954 : L/Cpl. MORAHAPE returned to KANATURU to interrogate witnesses in the alleged stealing case. Checked census of the GAUWA villages. Routine administration. Village people killed pig and danced at night. Very cold winds coming down the valley. L/Cpl. MORAHAPE returned to patrol. Patrol spent night again in the GAUWA rest house.

SUNDAY 1st AUGUST, 1954 : Further investigations carried out in respect of the alleged stealing and L/Cpl. MORAHAPE made four arrests in view of the information brought to light. L/Cpl. MORAHAPE and four arrested natives left patrol together with certain exhibits in order to return to BANIARA. Routine administration. Afternoon spent basking in the sun and reading. Patrol spent the night again at GAUWA rest house.

MONDAY 2nd AUGUST, 1954 : Constable EVERAVE left the patrol to proceed to ONU to investigate an allegation made by the A.D.C. GEHUA in respect to natives of this village. From

GAUWA rest house down to and across the NADINABU River and across the WAUBU Creek. Thence a climb up to KIMOKIMO (5 houses). Thence a very steep climb down to the AMA Creek and across the INAPUA Creek. Thence followed a very steep climb up to GWIRORO (9 houses) and rest house. Checked census of the TUA villages. Routine administration. Patrol spent the night in the GWIRORO rest house.

TUESDAY 3rd AUGUST, 1954 : From the rest house steeply down to the TIWIROP River thence to TUA (14 houses) on the banks of the KUTU River. Crossed the KUTU River and the ONONUP Creek thence a long steep climb over the KUTU/RUABA Divide resting at the top of Mount GAUGUN. A breathtaking view of the RUABA Valley. Climbed down to the RUABA River which was followed up-river to MEPESI (7 houses) and rest house. Checked MEPESI villages' census. Constable EVERAVE returned to patrol from ONU. Very cold night with cold winds coming off the moutains down the valley. Patrol spent the night in the MEPESI rest house.

WEDNESDAY 4th AUGUST, 1954 : Constable EVERAVE left for BANIARA with official mail and ONU natives. From rest house following RUABA River Valley up-river crossing the RUABA River four times. Crossed the GIGAU Creek and on to PARAM (6 houses). Inspected house built by one GINDAT of KAKAIA the alleged leader of the so-called Cargo Cult. From PARAM across the PARAM Creek and ENAVAI Creek to GIGAT (4 houses). On across the RUABA River - which was now no larger than a small creek. Then climbed up to the top of the Pass and across the DOMANI Creek. Thence down across the TAU Creek to WEURA (6 houses). The TAU Creek flows south and empties into south-flowing rivers which in turn flow to the south coast and the CORAL SEA. We are now over (or through) the OWEN STANLEY RANGE and in ABAU Sub District country. Thence a steep climb down to the DEO River, URAMANO River and DENEAT River. Along the valley side to MATANO (7 houses) and KERIA (4 houses) and rest house. Raining heavily. Checked census of the KERIA villages. Routine administration. Patrol spent the night in the KERIA rest house. Very cold.

THURSDAY 5th AUGUST, 1954 : Patrol retraced its steps from KERIA to MEPESI. Changed carriers and after a rest moved on. Crossed the IUP Creek and climbed up to SESENARO (9 houses). Down and across the OMAN Creek and MANAI Creek and thence up to GWADEDE rest house. The last part of the journey made in fog and cold driving rain. An extremely cold night spent in the GWADEDE rest house which was completely blanketed by fog and cloud.

FRIDAY 6th AUGUST? 1954 : Checked census of GWADEDE villages. Routine administration. From rest house up to GWADEDE (9 houses) and thence down and across the EWANIP Creek and so to GWAGUT (10 houses) and rest house. Latter part of trip made in cold driving rain and fog. On arrival at GWAGUT informed that the Village Constable of GWAGUT was at BIMARA in a critically ill condition and that he requested I journey on to BIMARA immediately as he did not expect to live till morning. Still raining heavily and patrol moved on through heavy fog through TAOPI (11 houses) and across the GWADAGA Creek thence ensued a very very steep descent to BIMARA (14 houses) and rest house. This descent was all the more hazardous due to very limited visibility. On arrival at BIMARA I went to see V.C. DAGAIA of GWAGUT who was obviously in a very weakened condition. Even to an amateur it was obvious that his right arm was distinctly gangrenous. Not a very pleasant sight. In addition to being most certainly in a poor physical state as a result of his condition DAGAIA was extremely low in morale - being certain that the arm was in its condition due to the powers of a sorcerer named PATUARO.

DAGAIA was lying on a mat on the ground and his relatives and friends were helping little to cheer him up. He had had nothing to eat for nearly a week and shovels were in close proximity for the burial party. Any wonder his morale was low. He, however, had terrific faith in my arrival at that particular time. It so happened that I had two Chloiomyecitine capsules in my kit and I gave these to DAGAIA. The N.M.O. IBOKARI gave him 900,000 units of Procaine Penicillin and the arm was bathed in Zeffrin and lightly bandaged with penicillin powder and ointment dressings. A brew of hot marmite was made and given to DAGAIA together with vegetable soup. Later that night NMO IBOKARI gave another 900,000 units of Procaine Penicillin. Patrol spent the night in the BIMARA rest house. Mail from BANIARA.

SATURDAY 7th AUGUST, 1954 : DAGAIA given another 900,000 units P.P. and party of sixteen carriers together with a Constable left BIMARA to carry the unfortunate Village Constable to BANIARA. I resorted to harsh words to prevent carriers from taking shovels with them to bury DAGAIA en route. Checked census of GWAGUT villages. Routine administration. Patrol spent the night again in the BIMARA rest house.

SUNDAY 8th AUGUST, 1954 : Morning devoted to answering mail which had been received from BANIARA. Afternoon spent resting and reading. Patrol spent the night again in BIMARA rest house.

MONDAY 9th AUGUST, 1954 : Checked census of BIMARA villages. Routine administration. From BIMARA across the WAME Creek, GIUP Creek, ARAGIP River and IGUP River to IGUP (13 houses). Thence up over the IGUP/IAU Divide and down to DANAWAN rest house. Patrol spent the night in the DANAWAN rest house.

TUESDAY 10th AUGUST, 1954 : Checked census of DANAWAN villages. Routine administration. From rest house through village (11 houses) across the IAU River. Thence ensued a long steep razor-back climb through low-lying cloud and mist to the top of Mount KWAPUAT. Thence steeply down and across the DIPAMAN Creek and NUWATO River to UNI (19 houses) and rest house. Cold winds. Patrol spen the night in the UNI rest house.

WEDNESDAY 11th AUGUST, 1954 : Checked census of UNI villages. Routine administration. From rest house across the NUWATO (ILAKAI) River to GWITEMU (19 houses). Across the NUWATO River and on to AGUPON the site of St. PETER's Anglican Mission School. Shown round the school by the native teacher in charge. Returned by same route to UNI rest house where patrol spent another night. Very cold winds.

THURSDAY 12th AUGUST, 1954 : From rest house across the ILAKAI River, through GWITEMU across the ILAKAI again and on to AGUPON. Thence followed the ILAKAI River valley up to the ILAKAI/IAU Divide. Down to NATAKARA Creek, WANANAM Creek and so to the IAU River. A short climb up to BIRAT (22 houses) and rest house. Checked census BIRAT village. Routine administration. Patrol spent the night in BIRAT rest house.

FRIDAY 13th AUGUST, 1954 : From rest house back to the IAU River, WANANAM Creek and NATAKARA Creek. Thence climbing to the top of the IAU/NAWATO Divide. Down to the NUWATO (ILAKAI) River and so to ILAKAI (11 houses). On up the valley to KAKAIA rest house and village (20 houses). The writer suffering from attack of "Belser Belly." Checked census of KAKAIA villages. L/Cpl. TE[illegible]MA of BANIARA arrived with official mail. Patrol spent the night in the KAKAIA rest house.

SATURDAY 14th AUGUST, 1954 : From the rest house through the village and across the SIMUN Creek. Thence followed a hot very steep climb to the top of Mount GARATUN. Thence down to the MAGUT Creek which was crossed six times before reached MUNIMUN (7 houses). Thence down the IEITON River valley crossing the river three times before reaching BONENAU (17 houses) and rest house. Checked census of BONENAU villages. Rain and cold winds. Writer still harrassed by "Belsen Belly." Patrol spent the night in the BONENAU rest house.

SUNDAY 15th AUGUST, 1954 : Morning spent answering official mail. L/Cpl. TERINA returned to BANIARA with mail. Rest of the day spent in relaxation. Patrol spent the night again in BONENAU rest house.

MONDAY 16th AUGUST, 1954 : From rest house crossed and recrossed the IEITON River. Thence across the EPEPIA Creek and on to NONGUM (3 houses). Thence across the WAWUN Creek on to IANANAUT (2 houses) and WAMBEN (2 houses) and ORJA (2 houses). On again till BIBITAN rest house and village (9 houses) was reached. Checked census of BIBITAN villages. Routine administration. Patrol spent the night in the BIBITAN rest house. Heavy rain at night.

TUESDAY 17th AUGUST, 1954 : Raining heavily. Conducted Court for Native Matters. From rest house and crossed the SIAU River twice before reaching the SIAU/IEITON Junction. The rivers over waist deep and racing because of the rains. Down the river to the NAWATO/IAUP/IEITON Junction where the river now becomes the NAWATO again. Recrossed the NAWATO three times before reaching BON (7 houses). From this juncture the river is again known as the RUABA River. The RUABA River crossed five times as it was followed down. Then followed a treacherous, slippery drawn-out climb over a series of steep razor-backs in the driving rain and as we gained altitude - mist. At the top we reached DENEAM (4 houses) and rest house. Checked census of DENEAM villages. Routine administration. Patrol spent the night in DENEAM rest house.

WEDNESDAY 18th AUGUST, 1954 : From rest house gentle climbing till the edge of the GWOIRA RANGE Plateau was reached. Truly a remarkable sight - taking in the whole of COLLINGWOOD BAY GOODENOUGH BAY, CAPE VOGEL and GOODENOUGH ISLAND. RUABA village (over 4,500' below) appeared no larger than a ladies handkerchief. The descent was precipitous (an understatement). I am still at a loss to know how the carriers negotiated this track with their loads. Ever foothold had to be searched out and the track kept crumbling underfoot. In places the track was less than a foot in width. Near the bottom of the descent crossed the TINAKWET Creek and WIRIP Creek. Then over flat grass lands to RUABA village (7 houses) and rest house. Constables TAUONI and MIMARI caught PATUARO redhanded with several of his charms used in sorcery. Const. EVERAVE arrived from BANIARA with official mail. Returned to the coast same afternoon. Patrol spent the night in the RUABA rest house.

THURSDAY 19th AUGUST, 1954 : Checked census of RUABA villages. Routine administration. From RUABA rest house across the RUABA River to RUABA No. 2 (6 houses). Thence on to DAMARA (3 houses) and thence across the KUTU River and RADEKI River to RADEKI (6 houses). On to POGA (2 houses) and thence to and across the KUBU River. Down the river to TAKITAKI (6 houses) and thence on to GAIAWANA I (3 houses) and rest house. Met.here by Mr. THOMPSON, Geologist of PORT MORESBY attached to C.S.I.R.O. Spent night in the rest house in company with Mr. THOMPSON.

FRIDAY 20th AUGUST, 1954 : Bade Mr. THOMPSON farewell - as he was bound for SIRISIRI further down the coast. Retraced our outward steps from GAIAWANAKI to the mouth of the RARIAGO No. 1 Creek thence on to ABUARO village. Crossed by canoe from here to BANIARA. Cpl. SARA reported all well. Went down to Native Hospital and saw Village Constable DAGAIA who had his arm dressed in my presence. As the m.v. "MUNIARA" had just called in en route to SAMARAI and it was intended to send DAGAIA in for amputation of the arm he asked me for his year's wages - so that he could spend his £3 in SAMARAI after he came out of hospital. The fortitude of this man is extraordinary. I paid him, of course.

-----oooOooo----- END OF THE DAIRY.

INTRODUCTION : This is the first patrol from BANIARA for the new 1954-1955 year - and the first, unfortunately, in to these villages for two years.

Thirty-seven villages were visited during the patrol of a known sixty-four. It was utterly impossible to attempt to visit more villages than this as they are so scattered and have, apparently, not been visited in the past. No recognized tracks exist - in the true sense - and it was not considered suitable to visit these other villages (or hamlets). I am inclined to believe that there would in all probability be even more than sixty-four villages in the area - but only this number is known from existing records. These people are rather taken with the idea of scattered hamlets from past patrol reports.

Rain fell on thirteen days of the patrol. On some occasions the patrol suffered some discomfort as a result of this - although conditions generally were suitable for the mountain patrol. This was the dry season, fortunately. Nights generally were very cold and the four blankets used by the writer were, on occasions, insufficient to guarantee a warm night throughout. Flannel shirts were a must during the daytime - particularly with the mist and rain.

One snake was seen by the patrol - this after the steep descent from DENEAM en route to RUABA.

The patrol was well received and sufficient food provided for the patrol's requirements. Relations between village people and the patrol were at all times amiable.

NATIVE AFFAIRS : There is nothing of a disturbing nature to report with regard to the native situation.

The villages in the areas visited are for the purpose of census divided into the following groups :-

RADARADA
KANATURU
GAUWA
TUA
MEPESI
KERIA
GWADEDE
GWAGUT
BIMARA
DANAWAN
UNI
BIRAT
KAKAIA
BOMENAU
BIBITAN
DENEAM and RUABA.

Each of the seventeen centres is inland - and all but RUABA in the mountains.

The people appear to be quiet and law-abiding.

All the people visited appear to favour isolated living in preference to living in settled communities. This, of course, is an age old problem. Apparently forty years of Administration influence - together with mission influence - has done little to deter the people. The question is bound up with land - the land of their ancestors. It is not a problem peculiar to this area alone I know. Sometimes, I wonder where this will ultimately lead the native people. In some of the villages a marked absence of children - the new generation - was noticed. When I discussed this subject with the people - as I did on numerous occasions - they all showed interest in the possible advantages of living in larger communities. However, none expressed the desire to actually make the change. "Perhaps, later" was a popular decision.

It is realized that the people may please themselves where they live - within reason. On the other hand one wonders at the folly of continued isloated living with its disadvantages. Possibly the introduction, at a later date, of cash cropping such as coffee may provide a change of heart. Most certainly some incentive is wanted. This is lacking at present. From time to time feasting and dancing provides an incentive for the people to gather together but even this is subjected to taboos by the Missionaries. Unlike the coastal people the mountain natives are more resigned to having nothing in the way of European trade goods. They grow tobacco and salt and an occasional calico are their main needs. They are from the point of view of food well to do, and well fed. Possibly not well nourished from the nutritionist's point of view. But satisfied.

At present trade does not appear to be the answer to the question of incentive. No traders operate in the mountains - it is not profitable to do so. The natives make only periodic trips to the coast for essential items. I think that the area has a potential although neither of the two principal traders are in a position to exploit it. The incentive will have to be taken to the people. If we wait till they search it out themselves it may be too late.

Mr. COTTRELL-DORMER, the Regional Agricultural Officer is proposing a trip in to part of this area within the next six months and possibly this may provide an answer. Particularly as he intends to introduce pilot plantings of coffee.

All in all the problem of the people coming together to live in larger communities seems to offer of no ready solution.

Two Courts for Native Matters were conducted during the patrol.

There were no apparent signs of any Social Movements or Cults in any of the villages visited. One of the objects of the patrol was to investigate the alleged Cargo Cult activities. During my March/April patrol (No. 2 of 1953-1954) I heard rumours of one GINDAT of PARAM village allegedly reviving the Cult which had been investigated by Mr. K.C. ATKINSON and Mr. W.A. LAIOR during August, 1948.

I do not doubt that GINDAT (alias BORIBORI) did in all probability try to revive something of the cult.

However, it met with no success and I am pleased to report that it in fact fizzled out before it ever took a hold. Old reports show that these people in the mountains have been duped before and GINDAT had none of the powers of leadership or oratory to make his half hearted attempted any sort of success, whatsoever.

GINDAT is in fact a native of KAKAIA - and even there is notlooked upon as being a leader, sorcerer, village elder or person of any importance. He was completely ignored by his own (KAKAIA) people and moved to PARAM where he built a house and killed two pigs. He told the people to clean all the roads and help him with his house. He told the people he was a mission man. He received some assistance to build the house - although this was only half completed and then he abandoned. The Cult (if we call if that) was not accompanied by dancing or any form of ceremonial. I was told (by Rev. Father CRUTTWELL of the Anglican Mission) that he called his house the "ARK." I was unable to corroborate this. From my personal inquiry into the alleged cult I found the people most impressed by GINDAT and his minor activities were the Anglican Mission teachers in the area. They blame the influence of the L.M.S. - from the ABAU Sub District. I gather there is quite an amount of jealousy between the two mission bodies.

GINDAT has now left PARAM and is living again in his own village at KAKAIA. Fortunately there are no repercussions from the building of the house which has been taken down by the PARAM people.

I think that the reason for any attention being paid to GINDAT at all is due to the fact that there had been no patrol in to the area for two years - until this patrol. Also the fact that the Anglican Mission and L.M.S. influence overlaps and the native teachers from each mission play this against each other.

A closer watch will be kept on these villages to forestall any outbreak and it is intended that patrols will be more regular in future.

One PATUARO MARURA of RUABA is feared throughout the area as being a sorcerer of some repute. The unfortunate V.C. DAGAIA of GWAGUT alleged that his gangrenous arm was a direct result of PATUARO's powers. He claims PATUARO made sorcery against him and then to relieve the pain from a swollen arm he slashed it with a broken bottle to let the pain get away. This was then wrapped in banana leaves and this is how in fact the arm became infected and gangrenous. DAGAIA and his people appealed to me to do something about the matter. There was insufficient evidence to proceed against PATUARO at the time. However, towards the end of the patrol two of my Constables viz. MIMARI and TAUONI were able to catch PATUARO red-handed with many of the charms he used in sorcery - and of course, magic.

When I was able to obtain witnesses to identify the charms PATUARO was dealt with under Section 80(2)(d) of the Native Regulations. This together with the fact that DAGAIA's arm has been successfully amputated in SAMARAI and his life saved has saved the Administration from some loss of face in the eyes of the natives in the area. It is appreciated that sorcery is a delicate subject to deal with under the Native Regulations but I felt it in everybody's interests to take some action under the circumstances.

The people of KERIA asked me some pertinent questions about the new Co-operative Scheme in the MAILU (ABAU Sub District) area. The KERIA people have, so they tell me, contributed an amount of money to this scheme. Unfortunately they could not tell me just how much - they described it as "plenty of money."

My principal informant was one BERAGI of KERIA. According to BERAGI an L.M.S. teacher named MAKO BONEAU of SERAI village (ABAU Sub District) has started a Co-operative Store at LAUPONU under the guidance of Messrs. SMITH, JACKMAN and GAVIRA of Co-operative section. Another native named GWIWA of SERAI has all the records covering money and shares which have been contributed by the KERIA people. Naturally enough the KERIA people are anxious to know how much they have contributed to the scheme and what it is all about. As mentioned in the diary of this report KERIA is on the ABAU side of the Range although administered from BANIARA.

Several of the mountain villages are anxiously watching the outcome of the KERIA people's enterprise as they are also keen to become involved in the MAILU Co-operative. The popular misconception is that the MAILU Co-operative is sponsored by the L.M.S. This is causing some heartburn amongst the Anglican Mission native teachers. It has been pointed out to the natives that Co-operatives are in fact sponsored by the Administration. This seemed a great surprise to the people and I feel that they did not altogether believe me. MAKO BONEAU they tell me is an LMS teacher - therefore it must be run by the LMS. This to them seems logical.

GWIWA has told the people to plant yams, sweet potatoes, water melons, pumpkins, pearuts etc. etc. and give them to him and he (GWIWA) will send them to Mr. DRIVER at ABAU. GWIWA will collect the money and put it in to the new store. The people when they spend money at the store will get a paper (docket). I was shown several of these by the KERIA natives. They have been told to keep these dockets and when Messrs. SMITH, JACKMAN and GAVIRA return to MAILU the people present their dockets and get their money back. I think that these people have probably had the idea of dividends explained to them and have not completely understood what it is all about.

BERAGI told me that they have been told they must all go to Church and pray - the church referred to being LMS.

The KERIA people have been told that the natives of SERAI and WAUWORO (both in the ABAU Sub District) will give them land to plant up areas under coconut.

GWIWA has already bought a launch named the "MAGI" which is to be used to take all the potatoes, pumpkins and sweet potatoes to CANBERRA. The KERIA people have been told that the "MAGI" will also be used to take them in to SAMARAI or PORT MORESBY when they want to go. They will not pay fares as they have already paid to help buy the "MAGI".

BERAGI told me that GWIWA told him to mention all these matters to the BANIARA patrol officer when he visited KERIA - this is in fact what happened. I (as the BANIARA Patrol Officer) was to immediately confirm all the GWIWA has told the people. It would be appreciated if some advise on this Co-operative scheme as it at least affects the KERIA natives of this sub district could be given. The KERIA natives and also many of the other natives in this area have much in common - including language - with the natives on the ABAU side of the range.

At present there is nothing in the BANIARA Sub District that even faintly resembles organized co-operative activity and it is likely that many of the people are interested in this important subject. It is disconcerting to those like the KERIA people when the influence comes from outside their administrative district. These KERIA people are most definitely vitally interested in the MAILU set-up. As previously mentioned other villages in proximity to KERIA are also awakening to the idea. They want to have their outlet, however, through BANIARA. This is the old cry "How?" It is appreciated that co-operative officers are in great demand but in short supply and it is essential that any scheme commenced be placed on a sound basis - or it will fail.

This brings us then to the economic potential of the area. I consider the area has a good potential. It is not being exploited for the simple reason that at present there is no outlet. Admittedly traders on the coast - there are two - would buy the produce. I put this to the people. They, however, want their activities to be supervised by the Administration and not by traders. When they were asked why they replied to the effect that if the Administration takes an interest in them they will not lose their money. And at the same time they will be under no obligation to throw their money away in to the trade stores.

From time to time the mountain natives bring English potatoes down to BANIARA. These are bought at the rate of 6d. per lb. European residents at BANIARA, BAKIWA and MENAPI buy these between them. It is not an organized trade - merely a spare time activity. The natives do not plant very large areas for sale - for the simple reason that there is no real market. English potatoes are eaten by the village people themselves. I also saw good quality carrots and English cabbage. I think that coffee would be a success in the mountains and as previously mentioned Mr. COTTRELL-DORMER has expressed his desire to get some of this distrubted some time within the next six months.

There are no trade stores in any of the villages visited. No applications for Licences to Trade were received during the patrol.

One child bride was noticed at GWADEDE. This is not common among the people visited.

I observed fifty-five polygamously married men in the area covered by the patrol. Polygamy is decreasing with mission influence. Polygamously married males are not accepted by the Anglican Mission.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK : All villages seemed to have ample food for present and future requirements.

The staple diet of all natives visited during the patrol is SWEET POTATO. Principal supplementary foods are YAM (MAHU) and TARO. The only villages growing the other variety of YAM (TAITU) are RADARADA, BIMARA, DENEAM and RUABA.

Other supplementary foods are PUMPKIN, BANANA, PAWPAW, CHINESE TARO, TAPIOCA, BREADFRUIT, CORN, BEAN, SUGAR CANE, WILD SUGAR, ARROWROOT, CUCUMBER, PINEAPPLE, LEMONS, ORANGES, MANGOES, ENGLISH POTATOES (in varying popularity) WATER MELON. COCONUTS are to be found only in RADARADA, BIBITAN and RUABA. These three villages also have small quantities of SAGO.

Food is normally cooked in clay cooking pots. This is the most popular method of preparing food. However, food is not infrequently cooked on the hot stones covered with banana leaf. Occasionaly the bamboo is used for cooking but this is mainly when hunting or travelling.

Pigs, dogs and fowls were seen in all villages and appeared healthy. No ducks were seen during the patrol.

The bush provides wild pig, wallaby, dandicoot, possums, various types of birds and cassowary. From the streams, eels, prawns and fish of all kinds.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH : Health is generally good.

Treatments effected by the N.M.O. during the patrol were :-

CONDITION		M. ADULT	F. ADULT	M. CHILD	F. CHILD
ABRASIONS	..	5	-	12	3
TROPICAL ULCERS	..	4	1	5	-
SCABIES	..	2	-	4	4
YAWS	..	2	-	12	6
BURNS	..	-	-	1	1
BOILS	..	-	-	2	1
ABSCESS	..	2	-	1	1
GANGRENE	..	1	-	-	-

In addition 1 MA.A. suspected T.B. case was sent to the BANIARA native hospital for observation. Also 1 MA.A. suspected meningitis case was sent in to the native hospital.

There is an N.M.A. at an aid post at RUABA. He appears to be doing quite a good job from all accounts. The RUABA people to me do not appear to show a great deal of interest in the NMA's work.

The people at UNI made a request for an Aid Post and suggested it be erected on land near the Mission School if their request was granted. I personally would suggest that it be independent of the Mission station if the post is set up.

No V.D. inspections were carried out nor were any reports of alleged cases received by the patrol.

Hygiene and sanitation in the villages is satisfactory.

EDUCATION : There are village schools near BIMARA and UNI (AGUPON). Details of these are :-

SCHOOL	DENOMINATION	STAFF	STUDENTS DAY M	STUDENTS DAY F	STUDENTS BOARDING M	STUDENTS BOARDING F
BIMARA	Anglican	JAPHETH IRAKAI of MENAPI and LUCIAN WONEA of BAKO	10	7	54	30
UNI	do	LABAN SEA of GONA (ND) and XAVIER DAIWO of GONA (ND)	26	25	67	34

ROADS AND BRIDGES : Most roads were in reasonable order at the time of the patrol. I was, however, impressed by the fact that the majority of roads are strictly speaking fair weather roads. It would be inadvisable to tackle this patrol during the wet season.

Bridges are non existent and most of the rivers large and small are negotiated by the simple process of wading. This is satisfactory in the dry period but quite dangerous in the wet from all accounts. The journey from BIBITAN to DENEAM showed this quite clearly. It seems that the river bed is used often in place of roads - a form of laziness. However, it must be remembered that the area has not been patrolled for two years and this is no incentive to maintain the roads.

The road from BIBITAN to DENEAM and DENEAM to RUABA are the worst in the area and quite hazardous in to the bargain. DENEAM has a population of only 132 for the group and from what I could gather the situation on top of the GWOIRA RANGE is maintained with the basic objective of discouraging patrols. The people tried hard to detour the patrol in order that DENEAM would be omitted. However, as this is a census group and maintains a rest house it was visited. There is no easy way to visit DENEAM.

VILLAGES : Thirty-seven villages were visited. These are divided into seventeen groups as follows :

GROUP NAME	COMPRISING VILLAGES OF		
RADARADA	DUMA BASIMA	GADIGIKI	RADARADA
KANATURU	KANATURU		
GAUWA	GWANIGWANI	KIMOKIMO	
TUA	GWIRORO	TUA	
MEPESI	MEPESI	PARAM	GIGAT
KERIA	WEURA	MATANO	KERIA
GWADEDE	GWADEDE	SESENARO	
GWAGUT	GWAGUT	TAUOPI	
BIMARA	BIMARA		
DANAWAN	DANAWAN	IGUP	
UNI	UNI	GWITEMU	
BIRAT	BIRAT		
KAKAIA	KAKAIA	ILAKAI	
BONENAU	BONENAU	MUNIMUN	NONGUM
BIBITAN	BIBITAN	DIWAWAP	BON
DENEAM	DENEAM		
RUABA	RUABA No. 1	RUABA No. 2	RADEKI

At total of three hundred and forty-three houses were seen in the above listed villages. All villages were well kept at the time of the patrol.
Houses generally are small but well made.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS : There are fifteen Village Constables in the seventeen villages visited. The two villages without Constables are MEPESI and DENEAM. The Constables in both these villages have died since the last patrol. Suitablex appointments were seen and both have been recommended on the appropriate forms. They have been issued with uniforms and are carrying on until the appointments are confirmed.

All Constables appear to be wor ing well. Least impressive is KWARAGA the Village Constable of RUABA.

There are fifty-eight Councillors in the area visited. All appear to be working well enough.

Throughout the patrol the question of pay for Councillors was raised from time to time. It was pointed out that there is no likelihood of Councillors being paid by the Administration.

CENSUS : This was the principal object of the patrol. Details of the census are attached to this report. Three thousand five hundred and ninety five people were accounted for during the patrol.

ANTHROPOLOGICAL : There is no interesting anthropological information for inclusion in this report.

CARRIERS : No difficulty was experienced in obtaining sufficient carriers for the patrol. An average of eighteen carriers were required throughout.

MISSIONS : The only mission body actually operating in the area visited is the Anglican Mission. This is the principal mission influence in all villages but KERIA which is very much L.M.S. However, many of the other villages have sent one or two children to school in the ABAU Sub District - to L.M.S. schools. The idea seems to be to find out which mission body is going to give them most - and I am not referring to nebulous gifts like education. The people struck me as being more interested in the material than the spiritual. This, of course, makes the missionary's task not an easy one.

FIREARMS : There are no shotguns in any of the villages visited by the patrol. There are only two Special Arms Permits. One each at TUA and GWADEDE villages. Both permits are current.

Special Arms Permits to do seem to have any special significance in the mountains.

LAW AND JUSTICE : Two Courts for Native Matters were held during the patrol. Both these were relative to census taking. First under section 101A and second under Section 101C of the Native Regulations. Both defendants were convicted.

The four natives arrested by L/Cpl. MORAHAPE on 1st August appeared before the District Commissioner in the Court for Petty Sessions on 31st August and all were convicted of stealing.

The ONU natives apprehended by Constable EVERAVE on 4th August have all been sent to the A.D.O. at GEHUA. The outcome of this case is not yet know to the writer.

The area visited is generally quiet.

REST HOUSES : Rest houses were available at all centres. With the exception of those at DENEAM and RUABA all were well maintained. These people appeared to be too tired to worry unduly about maintaining the rest house.

It is expected that with more regular patrolling this matter will right itself. I have found in the past that if patrols are regular the people take an interest in rest houses. I think this should prove the case in these two villages in due course.

RECRUITING : Of the 3,595 people accounted for during the patrol 566 are absent from their villages. This is not an alarming number taken over all.

LANGUAGES : The languages spoken in the areas visited are GWEDE, DAGA (or ORUGE), MAIWA and MAPENA. No attempt was made to record any of the language however.

RECRUITS FOR RP&NGC : Three natives volunteered to join the Force. The District Commissioner, SAMARAI advised to the effect that they were not at present required.

RECRUITS FOR PIR : No volunteers.

COST OF THE PATROL : The following stores were used during the patrol :-

ITEM	AMOUNT	COST
CARTRIDGES 12 G	1 Box	£ - 12 - 8d.
KEROSENE LIGHTING	2 Gals	7 - 2d.
MARMITE	½ Lbs	5 - 8d.
MATCHES	36 Boxes	3 - 0d.
MEAT	12 Lbs	1 - 8 - 0d.
SALT	56 Lbs	15 - 0d.
TOBACCO	900 Sticks	15 - 0 - 0d.

A total cost of £18-11-6d. for the patrol.

VILLAGE CONSTABLES' PAY : The amount of £38 was expended on bringing VC's wages up to date. The new rate of £3 per year was very popular amongst the Constables.

COMMERCE : There is no commercial activity in the area visited apart from spasmodic trading of food to the coast.

INTELLIGENCE : It is considered that landing fields could be made with little difficulty near BIMARA and also near KAKAIA. This latter site lies between KAKAIA and KOUMANIA (an ABAU village). Some few months ago the natives started work on the strip - on word from the ADO ABAU as it was apparently thought an aircraft could be induced to land in order to ship out produce. The venture, of course, failed. However, the site is suitable should it be required at any time.

There were no signs of subversive activities.

CONCLUSION : The patrol was purely routine with the 1954-1955 census as its main object - a good opportunity to meet and know the people on this my first visit to the mountains.

ROYAL PAPUAN AND NEW GUINEA CONSTABULARY : Two members of the Force accompanied the patrol and I report on them as follows :

REG. No. 2338 CONSTABLE TAUONI SIRIKA : Conduct good. Reliable and energetic and an asset to the patrol at all times.

HERBERT.E.CLARK. Patrol Officer.
OFFICER OF ROYAL PAPUAN AND NEW GUINEA CONSTABULARY.

7th September, 1954.

REG. No. 7598 CONSTABLE MIMARI SEHOPA : Conduct good. Worked well throughout the patrol.

HERBERT.E.CLARK. Patrol Officer.
OFFICER OF ROYAL PAPUAN AND NEW GUINEA CONSTABULARY.

7th September, 1954.

ATTACHMENTS TO THIS PATROL REPORT : Village Population Register sheets showing census figures.

Report submitted in quadruplicate to the District Commissioner, SAMARAI for information please.

HERBERT.E.CLARK. Patrol Officer.
OFFICER-in-CHARGE, BANIARA PATROL POST.M.B.D.

7th September, 1954.

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

YEAR 1954 - 1955. PATROL REPORT NO.1/1954-1955.

Govt. Print.—5438/1.54.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												Females in Child Birt	MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE At Work				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE Students				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES			TOTALS (excluding absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13			In		Out		Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age	Average Size of Family	Child		Adults		
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F	M+F
ADARADA	27/7/54	1	2	.	1	.	.	1	1	.	.	.	.	6	2	.	17	18	17	22	1	1	.	.	.	.	.	1	1	26	1	26	2	25	2.23	12	10	35	36	96
KANATURU	29/7/54	6	4	.	.	1	.	1	1	1	1	.	.	4	5	.	5	5	3	3	16	8	1	.	.	.	.	2	9	38	5	34	3	35	2.11	24	15	47	41	154
GAUWA	31/7/54	11	10	1	.	.	.	.	1	.	.	.	.	1	.	.	4	3	8	7	11	6	4	.	.	.	.	1	11	47	12	41	2	40	3.04	51	35	48	51	207
TUA	2/8/54	3	9	.	1	.	.	1	.	.	2	.	.	1	5	1	1	.	2	8	18	5	4	.	.	.	.	9	7	8	45	17	34	4	39	2.22	29	40	38	43	193
HEPESI	3/8/54	6	4	.	.	.	.	1	.	.	1	.	1	2	2	.	1	3	2	6	7	6	11	1	.	.	.	8	3	9	35	10	28	2	29	2.1	20	17	27	35	135
KERIA	4/8/54	4	3	.	.	2	.	1	.	1	1	.	.	3	5	.	2	5	5	4	10	1	15	3	1	.	3	2	13	50	9	29	2	28	2.15	31	17	38	37	157
GWADEDE	5/8/54	7	9	.	.	.	.	.	2	2	.	.	1	.	1	.	.	1	.	1	7	2	8	.	.	.	.	11	4	19	44	10	36	6	37	3.18	42	32	40	48	194
GWAGUT	7/8/54	1	7	.	.	.	.	.	1	2	.	.	.	.	4	.	.	.	.	2	7	1	.	.	.	.	.	5	1	11	32	15	35	.	36	2.86	23	33	32	41	143
BIMARA	9/8/54	11	5	1	.	.	.	3	1	1	.	.	.	3	5	.	5	4	1	7	10	5	.	.	.	.	.	1	.	15	58	13	50	3	51	2.27	50	29	60	65	220
DANAWAN	10/8/54	15	11	.	.	.	.	1	2	1	1	.	.	7	5	.	2	13	5	2	12	2	13	1	.	.	.	18	7	35	100	17	83	6	84	2.55	65	61	84	89	352
UNI	11/8/54	11	14	.	.	.	.	.	2	1	1	.	.	3	3	.	4	6	6	13	27	8	18	.	.	.	.	4	1	25	95	16	65	8	65	2.36	68	57	61	73	317
BIRAT	12/8/54	12	6	1	.	.	.	.	.	2	1	.	.	1	2	.	.	4	.	3	5	2	12	1	.	.	.	14	7	14	47	14	35	2	35	2.86	33	34	33	42	183
KAKAIA	13/8/54	16	11	1	1	.	.	.	1	1	1	.	.	9	6	.	2	7	2	5	24	9	6	7	.	.	.	11	10	34	96	31	81	10	82	2.39	72	58	80	88	365
BONENAU	14/8/54	11	11	.	.	.	1	.	.	.	.	1	.	1	3	.	7	9	7	4	7	2	3	.	.	.	.	17	12	21	62	16	56	3	57	2.57	47	46	56	70	265
BIBITAN	16/8/54	12	7	2	.	.	.	3	2	3	.	2	.	7	8	.	3	6	2	9	9	6	12	.	.	.	.	8	2	27	82	18	72	8	75	2.11	45	46	79	82	289
DENEAM	17/8/54	7	4	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	4	2	.	1	1	7	7	13	6	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	11	32	10	26	.	30	2.24	29	21	28	34	132
RUABA	19/8/54	7	5	.	.	.	.	1	1	.	.	1	1	6	4	.	5	10	4	2	12	1	.	.	.	.	.	2	2	12	63	7	61	.	62	2.09	28	22	37	69	193
TOTALS:		141	122	6	3	3	1	13	15	15	9	4	3	58	62	1	59	95	71	101	196	71	113	13	.	.	.	111	62	275	952	219	732	61	810	2.43	669	573	843	944	3595

James R. Grant

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

30/6/222

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES & NATIVE AFFAIRS
30 SEP 1954

In Reply
Please Quote
D.S. 30/1/3 -358

HEADQUARTERS,
MILNE BAY DIVISION,
SAMARAI.

MEMORANDUM—

25th September, 1954.

The Director,
District Services and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Baniara Patrol Report - 1 of 54/55.

Please find attached copies of Patrol Report submitted by Mr. H. E. Clark P.O. covering his patrol into Inland Goodenough Bay area.

The question of people scattering to live in isolated hamlets is a problem we seem to have throughout the Territory of which a satisfactory conclusion has not been yet evolved. Personally I feel some legislation seems to be necessary in this regard but the framing of regulations to govern all districts, all with diverse problems, would tax the ability of the ablest administrative officer. It therefore would appear to be wise to leave matters as they are, and endeavour to accomplish by persuasion what we cannot do by law.

Rumours of some form of cargo cult have been coming out of this particular area for ten years or more, but as far as is known, there is no indication of unrest in the area.

Reference to Cooperative activities on page 9 of report. Perhaps Mr. Jackman could throw some light on this matter. It is well knownthat the Keria people have a close affiliation with the Mailu (coastal) people in the Abau Sub-District, and that there is a regular trade from the mountains to that particular area. It seems most unlikely that the cooperative movement could be extended into this mountainous area, the demands elsewhere are much more acute.

Condition of roads and bridges will improve considerable with a vigorous patrol programme.

An interesting patrol, well reported.

M. J. Healy,
District Commissioner.

c.c. O.I.C. Baniara.

30-6-022

4th October, 1954.

The District Commissioner,
Milne Bay District,
SAMARAI.

MAIVARA Patrol Report No.1 of 1954/5.

Receipt of the above-mentioned Report submitted by Mr.W.E.Clark, Patrol Officer in charge, MAIVARA Patrol Post, is acknowledged.

Mr.Clark has forwarded a neatly prepared and competent report of this Patrol to the area inland from Woodlarkough Bay. Moving through this mountainous section of country must be at times most strenuous and it is evident that a good thorough piece of field work has been carried out.

I shall ask Mr.Jackson to supply the information Mr.Clark seeks, regarding Co-operative activities in the MAIVARA area of the ABAU sub-District.

I am glad to read that after the good work done to try and save the life of Village Constable DAGALA that the operation at SAMARAI has been successful. Such actions do much to increase the prestige of the Administration in somewhat isolated native areas.

I hope that Mr.Cottrell-Dormer will be able to carry out his plan to visit this part of the District and make a survey of its possibilities, especially with regard to coffee growing.

P/A Du.

(A.R.Roberts)
Director.

36/6/xxxx

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES & NATIVE AFFAIRS
6 - OCT 1954
Kbea

In Reply
Please Quote
Co. 338/1-143

Memorandum for— Registry of Co-operative Societies,
Port Moresby.

5th October, 1954.

The Co-operative Officer,
A B A U.

BANIARA PATROL REPORT NO. 1 - 1954/55.

Please prepare a reply in full, to cover the attached queries from Mr. Patrol Officer Clark. I regard Mr. Clark as a competent observer and desire to give him every assistance in keeping track of the native situation in his Sub-District, particularly in regard to Native Economic Development.

Your report should include a brief historical background summary of present activities, geographical delineation of the present area under re-organisation, and possible extension with full consideration of socially integrated native populations. Any suggestion which you may be able to offer as to what should be done to counteract rumour from your area should be included, but not acted upon until the question of extension is decided.

The report should be prepared in triplicate and addressed to this Headquarters.

(G. Morris),

Deputy Registrar of Co-operative Societies.

MINUTE to -

The Director,
Department of District Services & Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Baniara Patrol Report No. 1 of 54/55 refers.
The information will be forwarded as soon as possible.

(G. Morris),

Deputy Registrar of Co-operative Societies.
5th October, 1954.

Minute to: District Commissioner, SAMARAI 30-6-222
Please pass to the Officer in Charge BANIARA for his information. My memorandum 30-4-222 of the 4th October, 1954, paragraph 3, refers.
(A.A. Roberts)
Director. 9.10.54.

30/6/222 ✓

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

ABSE

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES & NATIVE AFFAIRS
RECEIVED
3 - DEC 1954

In Reply Please Quote
Co. 338/1-72

Memorandum for

Department of District Services and Native Affairs,
Co-operative Section,
Port Moresby.

3rd December, 1954.

The Director,
Department of Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Following a Patrol Report (Baniara No. 1 - 1954/55) submitted by Mr. H.E. Clark, I requested Mr. Rissen, Co-operative Officer, Abau to obtain the information requested (see my C0338/1-143 of 5th October, 1954).

The Report from the Co-operative Officer has come to hand and three copies are forwarded herewith. The Report puts the position very clearly and will enable Mr. Clark to answer any questions, particularly in regard to capital contributed, with authority.

I can see nothing against the present arrangement whereby the Dimuga people are members of the Selae and Nunumai provided the share capital contributed by them is level at the minimum of £5 per head. If they are unable to meet this requirement then they will not be eligible for membership and their share money will, therefore, be refunded.

I have no suggestions as to the future extension of Co-operative activities outside the Mailu area, but feel that the matter can well be left in Mr. Rissen's hands, and no doubt he will make such recommendations to this office as he considers fit. If Mr. Clark has any further queries, we will endeavour to supply the necessary information.

(G. Morris),

Deputy Registrar of Co-operative Societies.

Minute to: District Commissioner, DS.30-6-222
SAMARAI

Please find attached two copies of the Report above-mentioned for your advice, and that of the Officer in Charge, Baniara, who requested the information in the first place.

(A.A.Roberts),
Director.DDS&NA.6.12.54.

ation Register

Area Patrolled... GWELE and ORUGE.....

RATIONS		ABSENT FROM VILLAGE								LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
		AT WORK				STUDENTS				Males		Females					Child		Adults		
Out		Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission						Pregnant	Number of Child Bearing Age						
M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F	M + F
17	22	1	1	.	.	.	.	.	1	1	26	1	26	2	25	2.25	12	10	35	36	96
3	3	16	8	1	.	.	.	.	2	9	38	5	34	3	35	2.11	24	15	47	41	154
8	7	11	6	4	.	.	.	.	1	11	47	12	41	2	40	3.04	51	35	48	51	207
2	8	18	5	4	.	.	.	9	7	8	45	17	34	4	39	2.22	29	40	38	43	193
2	6	7	6	11	1	.	.	8	3	9	35	10	28	2	29	2.14	20	17	27	35	135
5	4	10	1	15	3	.	.	3	2	13	50	9	29	2	28	2.15	31	17	38	37	157
.	1	7	2	8	.	.	.	11	4	10	44	10	36	6	37	3.18	42	32	40	48	194
	2	7	1	.	.	.	.	5	1	11	32	15	35	.	36	2.86	23	33	32	41	143
1	7	10	5	.	.	.	.	1	.	15	58	13	50	3	51	2.27	50	29	60	65	220
5	2	12	2	13	1	.	.	18	7	35	100	17	83	6	84	2.55	65	61	84	89	352
6	13	27	8	18	.	.	.	4	1	25	95	16	65	8	65	2.36	68	57	61	73	317
.	3	5	2	12	1	.	.	14	7	14	47	14	35	2	35	2.86	33	34	33	42	183
2	5	24	9	6	7	.	.	11	10	34	96	31	81	10	82	2.39	72	58	80	88	365
7	4	7	2	8	.	.	.	17	12	21	62	16	56	3	57	2.57	47	46	56	70	265
2	9	9	6	12	.	.	.	8	2	27	82	18	72	8	75	2.11	45	46	79	82	289
7	7	13	6	1	.	.	.	.	.	11	32	10	26	.	30	2.24	29	21	28	34	132
4	2	12	1	.	.	.	.	2	2	12	63	7	61	.	62	2.09	28	22	37	69	193
												792			810		669		843		
71	101	196	71	113	13	.	.	111	62	275	952	219		61		2.43		573		944	3595

Thomas Beech.

D.D.S.&N.A. 3 copies.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of..... BANIARA M.B.D. ..... Report No..... 2 of 1954/1955.....

Patrol Conducted by..... MR. HERBERT. E. CLARK. Patrol Officer.....

Area Patrolled MAPUNA, WARWAPU, MONARI, PUHANI, BOROVIA, WAPON, BINIGUNI, KWAGILA; BAIAWA, MEPINO, GENAGENASIA, PIT, TAPTO, MUTAWA, BOGABOGA, GINADA; BAKO, WABUBU, KIRIRIRIKONA, BANAPA, MENAPI and ABUARO in COLLINGWOOD BAY

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.... NIL.....
GOODENOUGH BAY

Natives..1 Member of RP&NGC; 2 Interpreters; 1 Native Hygiene Assistant and 1 Personal attendant.

Duration—From 24.../..9.../1954...to 25../10../19...54.

Number of Days..... Thirty-two (32) days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?...No.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...8../19..53. MR. D.P.O'SULLIVAN. P.O.
3&4/1954 MR. H.E. CLARK. P.O.
Medical ..../..10../19..53. MR. J.A.PETERS. MA.
SEPT/1954 MR. H.J. JEFFRIES.

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol...Revise 1954-1955 Census;(2)Inspect Roads, Bridges, Villages Housing;(3)Investigate alleged murder at MONARI;(4)Carry out M/L Inspections;(5)Investigate Land Matters at TAMAMARUBU;(6)Conduct Courts for Native Matters;(7)Routine Administration

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

27/11/1954

M.J.Healy, District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

Govt. Print.—5438/1.54.

SHE . NO.I.

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Village Popu

Year 1954/1955.

PATROL REPORT NO.2. of 1954-1955.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	Births		DEATHS												Females in Child Birth	MI	
				0-1 Month		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13				
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	
MAPONA	25/9/54	.	2	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	.	.	1	3
WARWAPU	27/9/54	1	2	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	2	1	.	1	
MONARI	28/9/54	2	4	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	.	.	.	2	4	.	2	4
PUMANI	29/9/54	15	10	2	2	3	3	3	2	.	1	.	.	5	4	1	4	4
BOROVIA	30/9/54	5	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	.	.	1	
WAPON	1/10/54	8	4	.	.	.	1	.	1		1	.	.	.	2	1	1	
BINIGUNI	2/10/54	7	11	1	2	1	.	1	.	.	1	.	1	5	9	1	3	5
KWAGILA	4/10/54	2	2	.	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	1	.	.	.
BAIWA	5/10/54	1	2	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	3	.	.	.	
MIDINO	6/10/54	1	0	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	2	.	.	3
GERAGERASINA	7/10/54	2	2	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	2	.	.	3	3
PEM	8/10/54	3	10	.	.	.	.	1	1	.	.	.	.	3	2	1	1	
TAPIO	9/10/54	1	2	.	.	.	.	1	.	.	.	.	1	3	4	.	2	
MUKAWA	11/10/54	4	3	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	.	.	.	
BOGABOGA	13/10/54	1	3	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	2	3	.	.	
GINADA	14/10/54	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	1	.	.	
BAKO	15/10/54	1	2	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	2	1	.	1	
WABUBU	20/10/54	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	
KIRIKIRIKONA	21/10/54	1	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	,	,	.	
BA NAPA	22/10/54	2	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	.	.	.	
IENAPI	23/10/54	2	3	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	.	.	.	
ARUARO	25/10/54	2	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	5	
		62	71	3	5	4	4	5	4	1	4	.	2	37	34	4	2	

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

DDS + NR (1st copy)

PATROL REPORT

District of BANIARA, MILNE BAY DISTRICT. Report No. 2/1954-1955.

Patrol Conducted by HERBERT EDLINGTON CLARK, PATROL OFFICER.

Area Patrolled villages of MAPONA, WAKWAPU, MONARI, PUMANI, BOROVIA, WAPON, BINIGUNI, KWAGILA, BAIAWA, MEDINO, GERAGERASINA, PEM, TAPIO, MUKAWA, BOGABOGA, GINADA, BAKO, WABUBU, KIRIKIRIKONA, BANAPA, MENAPI and ABUARO in COLLINGWOOD BAY, GOODENOUGH BAY and CAPE VOGEL.

Patrol Accompanied by - Europeans Nil.

Natives 1 Member of R.P.&N.G.C.;
2 Interpreters;
1 Native Hygiene Assistant and
1 Personal attendant.

Duration - From 24/9/1954 to 25/10/1954

Number of days : Thirty-two (32) days

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No

Last Patrol to Area by .. District Services Mr. D.P. O'SULLIVAN, Patrol Officer in August, 1953 to villages MAPONA as far as PEM.
Mr. H.E. CLARK, Patrol Officer in March-April, 1954 to villages TAPIO as far as ABUARO.

Medical Mr. J.A. PETERS, Medical Assistant in October, 1953 to villages TAPIO as far as ABUARO.
Mr. R.J. JEFFKINS, Medical Assistant in September, 1954 to villages MAPONA as far as PEM.

Objects of Patrol (1) Revise 1954-1955 Census;
(2) Inspect Roads, Bridges, Villages, Housing;
(3) Investigate alleged murder at MONARI;
(4) Carry out Native Labour Inspections;
(5) Investigate Land Matters at TARAKWARURU;
(6) Conduct Courts for Native Matters;
(7) Routine Administration.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

PATROL REPORT No. 2/1954-1955.

Report of a patrol to some villages in COLLINGWOOD BAY, GOODENOUGH BAY and CAPE VOGEL Area.

OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL : HERBERT.E.CLARK, Patrol Officer.

OBJECTS OF PATROL : 1. Revise 1954-1955 Census;
2. Inspect Roads, Bridges, Villages, Housing;
3. Investigate alleged murder at MONARI;
4. Carry out Native Labour Inspections;
5. Investigate Land Matters at TARAKWARURU;
6. Conduct Courts for Native Matters;
7. Routine Administration.

PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING : Reg. No. 2338 Constable TAUONI-SIRIKA;
Interpreter ARTHUR-PAGOGO;
Interpreter DIWOWON;
Native Hygiene Assistant PETER-LARUPAWA and
Personal Attendant GILBERT.

METHOD OF TRANSPORTATION : On foot.

DURATION : From 24th September, 1954 to 25th October, 1954.

MAP REFERENCE : TUFI 1697 and FERGUSSON ISLAND 1578 4 mile series. BANIARA Patrol Reports Nos. 1 and 2 of 1953-1954 both refer.

VILLAGES VISITED : MAPONA, WAKWAPU, MONARI, PUMANI, BOROVIA, WAPON, BINIGUNI, KWAGILA, BAIAWA, MEDINO, GERAGERASINA, PEM, TAPIO, MUKAWA, BOCABOGA, GINADA, BAKO, WABUBU, KIRIKIRIKONA, BANAPA, MENAPI and ABUARO.

----------oooOoOOOoOooo----------

DIARY :

FRIDAY 24th SEPTEMBER, 1954 : Departed BANIARA by canoe and crossed the the mainland beaching the canoe at the mouth of the RARIAGO No. 1 Creek. Met here by carriers and thence on foot across the RARIAGO No. 2 Creek, AWITAPU River and GIAMOBEI Creek to OMORA (10 houses). Thence the MOTAWA Creek was crossed and on across the KWAGIRA Creek, DORI Creek and VOI Creek to KAIBOGIMOGIMO (2 houses). Thence across the DIDIWA Creek and PARAKIKI Creek to DIDIWA (10 houses). Thence across the KIWAPAKAKATANA Creek and AWAPAGAPAGA Creek to AWAPAGAPAGA (3 houses). Thence across the TOBONA Creek and POPOWIJUKE Creek to POPOWIJUKE (2 houses). Thence across the WAGOBONA Creek, KANIAKO Creek and CIWA River to CIWA (18 houses). Rested awhile thence on along coast to KWAMERERGA (5 houses) and on across the BUIA Creek and NIBA River to NIBA (2 houses). On to ORETA (15 houses) thence across the ORETA Creek and DARA River to DARA (2 houses). Thence on to KOIABAGIRA (2 houses) and rest house. Routine administration. Constable MAMAI reported to patrol from BOIANAI en route to BANIARA. Patrol spent the night in the KOIABAGIRA rest house.

SATURDAY 25th SEPTEMBER, 1954 : From KOIABAGIRA rest house in the rain and proceeding inland to and through the two small villages of SIMANDEGA (each comprising 2 houses). Thence on to WANAKI (6 houses 425' ASL). Thence over undulating country across the MORAPASAPUWARA Creek and on to MORAPASAPUWARA (8 houses 450' ASL). Thence on again across the TAIKARATANAKI River, AGWEITA Creek and DA ARUGU River and thence on to MAPONA (10 houses 150' ASL) and rest house. Checked census of MAPONA group of villages. Routine administration. Patrol spent the

night in the MAPONA rest house. Heavy rain during the night.

SUNDAY 26th SEPTEMBER, 1954 : Constable KOPKORI arrived from BANIARA with official mail. Answered mail and Constable KOPKORI returned to the coast. Hunting party returned with bag of four pigs after successful day. Remainder of day spent in rest. Patrol spent the night again in the MAPONA rest house.

MONDAY 27th SEPTEMBER, 1954 : From MAPONA rest house across the KWERAKWERABINA Creek and KAIKWARIKWARI Creek to GORI (4 houses). Thence on again across the EIAKABERAGA Creek and so on to WAKWAPU village (10 houses) and rest house 085' ASL. Checked census of WAKWAPU group of villages. Routine administration. Enjoyed refreshing swim in the RUABA River. Patrol spent the night in the WAKWAPU rest house.

TUESDAY 28th SEPTEMBER, 1954 : From WAKWAPU rest house and waded the RUABA River. Tence crossed and re-crossed the AI'IAGAIAGA Creek and across the GWADU Creek. Thence the RUABA River was again waded and the URAGA Creek was crossed three times and so to IAI'IONA (11 houses 120' ASL.) On again across the IAI'IONA Creek to GURUKWAIAI (8 houses 135' ASL). On again across the ICNAI Creek, DAIGWARA Creek, GIAU Creek and MONARI Creek to MONARI (6 houses 220' ASL) and rest house. Visited KWAGI (8 houses) and returned to rest house. Checked census of MONARI villages. Routine administration. Village people elected two new Councillors. Commenced investigations into the alleged murder of Councillor DARAMPANI who was killed during October, 1951. Patrol spent the night in the MONARI rest house.

WEDNESDAY 29th SEPTEMBER, 1954 : Further investigation into the DARAMPANI murder case before leaving MONARI rest house. From MONARI across the APAMBEMAI Creek, IPANOGA Creek, GAMPARA Creek and IPO Creek to WAGUNA (7 houses 185' ASL). Thence on across the GWARAIO River, AIWA River and TUPURU Creek to GWAMBIRI (7 houses 350' ASL). Rested awhile then on across the AIOPUN River to AIOPUN village (6 houses 500' ASL) and Mission station. Back across the AIOPUN River and then crossed the AIOPUN River again (now known as PUMANI River) twice before reaching PUMANI (8 houses 610' ASL) and rest house. Checked census of PUMANI group of villages. Routine administration. L/Corporal TERINA reported to patrol from DIDIA. Constable JIBURI reported to patrol ex leave. Constable MIMARI reported to patrol from UNI. Patrol spent the night in the PUMANI rest house.

THURSDAY 30th SEPTEMBER, 1954 : Routine administration. Constable MIMARI sent to the DAGA area on duty. L/Corporal TERINA sent to ETAU on duty. Constable JIBURI returned to BANIARA to take up duty. Further investigation carried out in respect of the murder of DARAMPANI. As a result of my findings I formally arrested one GOREGORE, a male native, of MONARI village for the murder of DARAMPANI. Departed PUMANI rest house and thence across the AWAMNEI Creek and so to BONDIRI (6 houses 685' ASL). Thence crossed the BIAUP River four times before reaching UMPI (4 houses 530' ASL). Thence across the UMPI Creek and then a climb to the top of IARABGERA Hill (1,200' ASL). Then down and across the PURA Creek and so to BOROVIA (10 houses 425' ASL) and rest house. On arrival at BOROVAI I was met by Messrs. H. HAANTJENS, R. TAYLOR and J. SAUNDERS all of the C.S.&.I.R.C. WANEGELA Survey together with Mr. Patrol Officer GRAFFEN of TUFI. Checked census of BOROVIA villages. Routine administration. Patrol spent the night in the BOROVIA rest house whilst the C.S.&.I.R.O. party utilised a house vacated by a Native Medical Orderly some months earlier.

FRIDAY 1st OCTOBER, 1954 : From the BOROVIA rest house and across the KWINIMAGA Creek and GAGAIO Creek to TAIMETAI (14 houses 620' ASL). Thence on across the ITUI River and then the GWARI River was crossed seven times before reaching the GWARI/UDUI River Junction. Thence across the ABGUI Creek to the rest house near WAPON village. Rest house 520' ASL. Checked census of WAPON group of villages. Routine administration. Heavy rain in afternoon. GOREGORE of MONARI asked to talk to me and volunteered a confession of the part he played in the murder of Councillor DARAMPANI. At the same time GOREGORE provided me with information regarding the part played by other natives in this murder. Patrol spent the night in the WAPON rest house. Raining heavily.

SATURDAY 2nd OCTOBER, 1954 : From rest house across the GWADNAM River to WAPON village (11 houses 380' ASL) and thence across the KAIMEI River and a climb up to MANEAU (14 houses 700' ASL). Thence across the AREU Creek, ITOI River, KWENGENEN Creek, GWAKEI Creek, MONTI River, BUAMUNAMUN Creek, BUAMUNAMUN River and AGAK Creek to GUIATABNEI (11 houses 250' ASL). Smoko thence on across the AIROKO River and GINUM River to OLD BUDMAG (4 houses 320' ASL). Thence on to rest house and NEW BINIGUNI (21 houses 400' ASL). Checked census of BINIGUNI group of village. Routine administration. Raining heavily. Found Native Medical Assistant FRANKLIN TABOROBORO of MENAPI village who is stationed at the Aid Post at BINIGUNI in possession of a Webley and Scott shotgun No. 34346 without a permit. Seized the shotgun and 24 cartridges and told FRANKLIN TABOROBORO he would be charged under the Arms Liquor and Opium Prohibition Ordinance in due course. (He has since been charged and fined £10 by Mr. Assistant District Officer D.S. GROVE of ESA'ALA in the Court of Petty Sessions holden at BANIARA). Patrol spent the night in the BINIGUNI resthouse.

SUNDAY 3rd OCTOBER, 1954 : From rest house followed the BINIGUNI River up to BINIGUNI (OLD) village. A pleasant day spent near the waterfall swimming and spear fishing, until the rain forced us to return to the rest house. Pte GANUA-KASINGMU of P.I.R. reported to patrol ex leave. Patrol spent the night again in the BINIGUNI rest house.

MONDAY 4th OCTOBER, 1954 : From BINIGUNI rest house returned to OLD BUDMAG. Thence on to NEW BUDMAG (8 houses 285' ASL). This adjoins the Mission station at MAIOMAN. Thence on to OPAIGWET (7 houses 140' ASL). Thence across the DUDUT River, KWANAT Creek, PIOI River, PUIBANA Creek, WAIOWAN River, AIRAVEN Creek, DOBUAI Creek, MUMBAT River, DIWI Creek and KWAGILA River to KWAGILA rest house and village (11 houses 050' ASL). Checked censusof KWAGILA village. Heavy rain. Routine administration. Constable KOPKORI reported to patrol with Official mail. Mail answered and Constable KOPKORI returned to BANIARA. Patrol spent the night in the KWAGILA rest house.

TUESDAY 5th OCTOBER, 1954 : From the KWAGILA rest house across the BIMARO Creek, PIBUBA Creek and PIBU River to MOIBIRI (3 houses 020' ASL) thence on to the MOIBIRI River. At this stage boarded canoes and followed the MOIBIRI River downstream past the MOIBIRI/KWAGILA River Junction to the mouth of the MOIBIRI River. Thence to BAIAWA village (8 houses SL). Checked census of BAIAWA group of villages. Routine administration. Arrested two male natives, BAIMARA and BANDOGA both of BAIAWA village for the murder of Councillor DARAMPANI. Both natives were told they would be charged with the murder and both claimed they had been working on the Government bridge when DARAMPANI was murdered. Patrol spent the night in the BAIAWA rest house.

WEDNESDAY 6th OCTOBER, 1954 : From BAIAWA across the GIPOTA River and UMAUMA Creek to BUBURIRA (4 houses 010' ASL). Thence across the DIDIBARA Creek to BIMDA (7 houses 010' ASL). Thence across the POPONEI Creek, KIPUKITA Creek, WAIRO Creek, DOGONUA Creek, IVI[illegible] Creek, ERAPEPE Creek to BATUA (4 houses 050' ASL). Th[illegible] across the BATUA Creek, OIASIBI Creek, DAUTCTURA Creek, [illegible]reek, KERAMATU Creek and OROTABARA Creek to OROT[illegible]ABARA (3 houses SL). Thence on across the BERAGINA Cree[illegible], [illegible] Creek, DINAMAUBE Creek and MEDINO River to MEDINO rest house and village (7 houses SL). L/Corporal TERINA reported to patrol fr[illegible] from STAU. Constable FRANK reported to patrol fr[illegible] with official mail. Answered mail and Constable FRA[illegible] returned to BANIARA. Checked census of MEDINO group of villa[illegible]. Routine administration. About 1825 hours an aircraft si[illegible] flying on a North westerly course showing navigat[illegible]. The aircraft did not appear to be in any difficult[illegible] but I wondered for whence it was bound. Patrol spent the night in the MEDINO rest house.

THURSDAY 7th OCTOBER, 1954 : L/Corporal TERINA sent to BANIARA on duty. From MEDINO across the KWAWIRA Creek, IAIVEBE Creek, POROREI Creek, EIAGADA Creek, BUIWA Creek, KWATEPANA Creek, WAKWAPU Creek, IAGAMA No. 2 Creek, IAGAMA No. 1 Creek and GURU Creek to GURU (2 houses SL). Thence on across the OWATARA Creek to GERAGERASINA (5 houses 010' ASL). On again through SIRIMO (2 houses 015' ASL) and OLD SIRIMO (2 houses SL). Thence across the TENUGADA River, MATAMERA Creek, MATAMERA River and KWANAKWANATARA Creek to IARAMEI rest house and village (5 houses SL). Checked census of GERAGERASINA group of villages. Routine administration. BANDOGA and BAIMARA indpendently asked to speak with me and each confessed to the particular part he had played in the murder of Councillor DARAMPANI. Patrol spent the night in the IARAMEI rest house.

FRIDAY 8th OCTOBER, 1954 : From IARAMEI across the TURURUA Creek, KARAKARADINA Creek, WAVINEROMEI Greek, KAIWABATURA Creek, SARAWANAKI Creek, SARAWANAKI River, IAPITURATURA River, DARAMAGUBUNA Creek and PUPUBUNA Creek to TAPIOSAN (1 house 40' ASL). Thence on again across the DIRIBUNA Creek and IDIDINAKI Creek to TOTOTO (13 houses SL). On again across the TOTOTO Creek, LARABANAKI Creek and YANABA Creek to PEM village (15 houses SL) and rest house. Constable JIBURI arrived from BANIARA with official mail. Checked cenus of PEM group of village. Conducted Court for Native Matters. Routine administration. Mrs. CLARK arrived from BANIARA having walked across CAPE VOGEL via PODAGA and TAPIO. She made the trip in the one day. Patrol spent the night in the PEM rest house.

SATURDAY 9th OCTOBER, 1954 : From PEM across the PEM River, SERO Creek and MAGABARA Creek to MAGABARA (6 houses SL). Thence on to KURU (2 houses SL). Thence on across the WASANAKI Creek to DIWEDIWEN (3 houses SL). Thence on across the OKOAKAMKAM Creek and KARUASI Creek to KARUASI (4 houses SL). On to BOREBINA (6 houses SL). Thence on across the DABI River and so to WARUKA (18 houses SL) and new rest house. Checked TAPIO group of villages' census. Routine administration. Village people organised dancing at night in view of Mrs. CLARK's arrival. Patrol spent the night in the WARUKA rest house.

SUNDAY 10th OCTOBER, 1954 : Conducted Court for Native Matters. Routine administration. Rest of day devotedto rest. Patrol spent the night again in the WARUKA rest house.

MONDAY 11th OCTOBER, 1954 : From WARUKA across the GIDAGIDA Creek and TAPIO Creek to TAPIO (13 houses SL). Thence on across the WAGEADARADARA Creek, SIRARIBA River, KARIWABANA Creek, OKOANUBA Creek, KAIO River, SAKORI Creek, RAKIRAIWA Creek, EGAPOIPOI Creek, LALEKIUKIU Creek, GINADAMAN Creek,

DIRIGARAGARA Creek, MAIMERA Creek and ARAGA Creek to the Anglican Mission Station at MUKAWA. Joined Sister DOROTEA TOMKINS in morning tea. From MUKAWA Mission Station across the KAMINARA Creek to KAKEA (21 houses SL). Thence through KUROKURO (13 houses SL) to the rest house. Checked census of MUKAWA group of villages. Routine administration. Visisted Mission Station and joined Sister TOMKINS at dinner. Returned to rest house where patrol spent the night.

TUESDAY 12th OCTOBER, 1954 : Meeting with MUKAWA villages to discuss copra production and marketing procedure. Mrs. CLARK remained at MUKAWA Mission Station with the intention of returning across CAPE VOGEL via PODAGA on the [illegible]. Patrol proceeded through MUKAWA (10 houses SL), IAIBAIABATA (10 houses SL) and BAWE (2 houses SL). Thence across the NIMOKOA Creek to RAUSEWA (8 houses SL). Thence over flat country to KIBIRISI (19 houses SL), IAROGU (16 houses SL) and TARIAPUNA No. 1 (9 houses SL). Thence across the TARIAPUNA Creek to rest house. Routine administration. Patrol spent the night in the TARIAPUNA rest house.

WEDNESDAY 13th OCTOBER, 1954 : Checked census of BOGABOGA group of villages. Routine administration. Constable FRANK arrived from BANIARA with official mail. Mail answered and Constable FRANK returned to BANIARA. From rest house through TARIAPUNA No. 2 (14 houses SL) and across the WARAWAKURO Creek and thence on to GINADA No. 2 (13 houses SL) and rest house. Routine administration. Patrol spent the night in the GINADA rest house.

THURSDAY 14th OCTOBER, 1954 : Raining heavily. Checked census of GINADA group of villages. Routine administration. From rest house through GINADA No. 1 (11 houses SL) and on to the TARAKWARURU River. Cross the TARAKWARURU River by canoe. Mr. E.E. SMITH of TARAKWARURU was absent in SAMARAI at the time. Spent some considerable time looking for Datum and other pegs of land DA 1085 and DA 1016. Native ERIC VIRANI of BAKO was able to show me what he claimed to be the Datum Peg of DA 1085. Thence proceeded to KARIWA (7 houses SL). Across the BAKO River and so to rest house. Routine administration. Constable MAMAI arrived from BANIARA with official mail. Answered mail and Constable MAMAI returned to BANIARA. Patrol spent the night in the BAKO rest house.

FRIDAY 15th OCTOBER, 1954 : From rest house to BAKO (15 houses SL) and IRIWOWONA (10 houses SL). Checked census of BAKO group of villages. Routine administration. Constable FRANK reported to patrol. Constable FRANK sent to BANIARA. Walked through to Datum peg of DA 1085 and commenced compass traverse. Patrol returned to BAKO rest house and again spent the night there. Constable JIBURI reported to the patrol.

SATURDAY 16th OCTOBER, 1954 : Constable JIBURI sent to DANAWAN on duty. Working on compass traverse of DA 1085 and DA 1016. Completed common dividing boundary and western and southern boundaries of DA 1016. I was quite elated to find what were obviously corner pegs of DA 1016 which had been marked out over 40 years ago. Constables MIMARI and KOPKORI reported to patrol. Patrol spent the night in the BAKO rest house again. Constable MIMARI returned to BANIARA.

SUNDAY 17th OCTOBER, 1954 : Constable [illegible]RI returned to BANIARA. Completed traverse of DA 1016 and commenced western boundary of DA 1085. About noon Mr. N. EVERETT of DUBU (ESA'ALA Sub District) arrived at TARAKWARURU on the m.v. "MAIMERA." Mr. HENDERSEN on the Administration Trawler m.v. "THETUS" arrived in the early afternoon. The "THETUS" was out of LAE, Territory of New Guinea and en route to SAMARAI and PORT MORESBY. Patrol spent the night again in the BAKO rest house.

MONDAY 18th OCTOBER, 1954 : Conducted Court for Native Matters. Continued traversing DA 1085 and completed the western boundary and then started defining the eastern boundary. Barge "PACIFIC STAR" arrived at TARANARURU with Mr. E.B. SMITH aboard. The "PACIFIC STAR" was en route to KAINSCHHAFEN, Territory of New Guinea. Discussed business matters with Mr. SMITH and enjoyed dinner as his guest. Patrol spent the night in the BAKO rest house.

TUESDAY 19th OCTOBER, 1954 : Continued traversing DA 1085 and completed eastern boundary - and so the job was completed. Conducted a radio conveseration with the District Commissioner, SAMARAI on the subject of DARAMPANI's murder. Discussed business matters with Mr. SMITH. Carried out a Native Labour inspection at TARANARURU. Constable KOPKORI arrived from BANIARA with official mail. Patrol spent the night in the BAKO rest house.

WEDNESDAY 20th OCTOBER, 1954 : Constable KOPKORI returned to BANIARA. From rest house through IRIWOWONA and BAKO and thence across the KEUSA Creek. Walked through the old WABUBU village site and so on to WABUBU (7 houses SL), BANEBANE (16 houses SL) and DARUGU (12 houses SL) and rest house. Checked census of WABUBU villages. Routine administration. Dancing at night. Patrol spent the night in the WABURU rest house.

THURSDAY 21st OCTOBER, 1954 : From WABUBU rest house and thence across the KUAKARI Creek and thence over gently undulating kunai country and back to the coast. Along coast to DABORA (14 houses SL). From DABORA across the OKOAMBA Creek to KIRIKIRIKONA (8 houses SL) and rest house. Checked census of KIRIKIRIKONA group of villages. Routine administration. Conducted Court for Native Matters. Heavy rain during night. Constable PERO arrived ex SAMARAI on transfer to BANIARA. Patrol spent the night in the KIRIKIRIKONA rest house.

FRIDAY 22nd OCTOBER, 1954 : Departed rest house and thence across the KIRIKIRIKONA Creek, ARIWOBU Creek, OKOAENENAGA Creek and KOKOBUIA River to BANAPA (22 houses SL). No rest house so as on previous patrol utilised Councillor's house. Checked census of BANAPA group of villages. Routine administration. Heavy rain at night. Patrol spent the night at BANAPA.

SATURDAY 23rd OCTOBER, 1954 : From BANAPA across the IAGAIA Creek, UPUA Creek and ARORARA River and so to PORALEBALEPARA (11 houses SL). Thence on to TEPATUTUANA (4 houses SL). Thence across the BAKIWA Creek to BAKIWA Plantation the property of Mr. H. SPILLER. Discussed business matters with Mr. SPILLER and thence on to the Anglican Mission Station at MENAPI. Discussed business matters with Rev. Father and Mrs. CRUTTWELL. Thence proceeded to MENAPI (39 houses SL) and rest house. Checked census of MENAPI villages. Routine administration. Visisted Mission Station as guest for dinner with Father and Mrs. CRUTTWELL. Patrol spent the night in the MENAPI rest house.

SUNDAY 24th OCTOBER, 1954 : From MENAPI back to BAKIWA. Discussed business matters with Mr. SPILLER. Conducted Native Labour Inspection of BAKIWA Plantation. Thence to MENAPI Mission where Father CRUTTWELL discussed business matters. Thence back to MENAPI village and rest house. Leaving patrol stores in care of Constable TAUONI I walked alone from MENAPI across the OKOABERO River, MOTAI River, KOISITERE Creek and KAIKARATA Creek to DOBUGOIO (3 houses SL). Thence across the DOBUGOIO Creeks, KAKA River and IAIWARMARA River and so to ABUARO (16 houses SL). From ABUARO by canoe across to BANIARA. Corporal SARA reported "All well." I spent the night at BANIARA Patrol Post.

MONDAY 25th OCTOBER, 1954 : From BANIARA by canoe across to ABUARO. Checked census of ABUARO group of villages. Routine administration. Visited and inspected Administration land at RARIAGO. Marked off an area 4 chains by 4 chains which is to be prepared for an experimental rice planting before the Regional Agricultural Officer's visit to the area in December next. Boarded canoes at the mouth of the RARIAGO Creek and crossed to BANIARA so completing the patrol.

-----oooOoOOOoOooo-----

END OF THE DIARY

Herbert E. Clark.

HERBERT.E.CLARK. Patrol Officer.

9th November, 1954.

INTRODUCTION : This is the second patrol from BANIARA for the 1954-1955 year. I had already visited several of the villages during my patrol of CAPE VOGEL in March-April, 1954. The other villages, from MAPONA to PEM were all new to me, however. These were last visited by Mr. Patrol Officer D.P. O'SULLIVAN during August, 1953.

Seventy-two villages were visited during the patrol of a known eight-five. It was not practicable to visit the remaining thirteen villages due to the time factor. However, it is intended that all will be visited during later patrols. Again it was noticed that the inland natives have a great preference for the scattered hamlets.

Rain fell on twenty-two days of the patrol. This was inconvenient at times but the patrol suffered no real hardship as a result of the inclement weather. Night were generally cool although the patrol was never more than a few hundred feet above sea leavel.

Three snakes were seen by the patrol but none of these were recognised as being venemous. Mosquitoes and sandflies were of no great nuisance value although they were present from time to time along the coastal villages. The South-East winds did much to discourage mosquitoes.

The patrol was well received throughout and food was plentiful. Relations between village people and the patrol personnel were at all times amiable.

NATIVE AFFAIRS : There is nothing of a disturbing nature to report with regard to the native situation.

The villages in the areas visited are for the purpose of census divided into twenty-two census groups. These are as follows :-

MAPONA
WAKWAPU
MONARI
PUMANI
BOROVIA
WAPON
BINIGUNI
KWAGILA
BAIAWA

MUDINO
GERAGERASINA
PEM
TAPIO
MUKAWA
BOGABOGA
GINADA
BAKO
WABUBU
KIRIKIRIKONA
BANAPA
MENAPI and
ABUARO.

The centres from MAPONA as far as KWAGILA are all inland and from BAIAWA to ABUARO are all on the coast.

The people visited appear to be generally quiet and law-abiding.

All the inland people and some of the coastal people viz. from BAIAWA as far as TAPIO appear to favour the isolated manner of living in preference to the life in settled communities. As noticed in other areas within this sub-district the principal reason for this would seem to be tied in with ownership of land. I do consider, however, that these people would react more readily towards spontaneous amalgamation of their villages should they become involved in some worthwhile economic venture. The area visited certainly would appear to lend itself to some form of economic development. The coastal villages all have sufficient coconuts to commence worthwhile copra production. By worthwhile I do not envisage a flourishing copra venture springing up overnight. But the nucleus of some promising economic venture does seem to be already present if the people are given the opportunity to nurture and expand it along sound lines.

In this area I consider we could encourage the people to foresake their isolated manner of living without any form of compulsion by the following methods. Firstly by regular patrolling and secondly by assisting the people towards economic development. The question of regalar patrolling is one which I consider can be overcome quite readily. More particularly since BANIARA has received the services of a new Cadet Patrol Officer. However, even as a one man station the whole sub-district can be patrolled at least twice a year. With two officers (after the initial training period) the area should be able to be visited four times each year.

The second point i.e. that of assisting the people towards economic development should be no great burden either. The initial form of assistance would be to provide some form of aid in marketing their copra, and other items. The people have been told that shipping papers will be prepared on their behalf for any copra which they desire to send direct to the Copra Marketing Board. The people will retain ownership at all times and this office can assist by arranging to payments made by the Copra Marketing Board to be made available to the native owners.

Great pains have been taken to explain to the natives that copra of inferior quality would be liable to rejection and subsequent loss of money in respect of freight charges, handling charges, etc. As many natives in these areas have from time to time been employed in and around SAMARAI and some even by the Copra Marketing Board itself they are quite aware that inferior copra is not accepted by the Board. If the natives realise and appreciate this then the system is foolproof in so much as the Administration is not likely to be embarrassed if poor quality

is then shipped by the natives to the Copra Marketing Board. Many, many natives - particularly those in the CAPE VOGEL area - are very interested in copra as an economic outlet. Over the years they have never had any outlet other than that of selling to local traders. The natives realise, of course, that the direct outlet is bound to be more lucrative and offer more than the local traders can afford to pay.

During my March-April patrol of the CAPE VOGEL villages and again during this patrol the people have shown great interest and expressed the desire to do something. They have discussed at great length their problems with me and have intimated that they want to try something worthwhile. However, they feel that as BANIARA has had so many changes with its D.D.S.&.N.A. staff over the post-war years that the venture may fail to succeed. This is a problem which is not confined to BANIARA, of course. Since 1951 BANIARA has had no less than eight Officers in Charge of the sub-district. This has considerably disconcerted the native people - more particularly those contemplating economic development.

The MUKAWA villages have in the past six months made in the vicinity of 17,300 lbs of copra which they have sold to local traders. This is the only group which have bothered to keep any record of the copra they make for sale to traders.

The initial interest is there. With sympathetic guidance the people should be able to cultivate and develop their copra production to something worthwhile. This would I consider do much towards bringing so many of the young men back to village life. So many of the young men have no outlet and go away from the villages for long period. Many are away in far-off places like MANUS, MADANG, KAVIENG, NEW BRITAIN, BOUGAINVILLE, LAE, GOROKA, PORT MORESBY etc. Some have been away from their villages for periods up to and over five years.

There are four native-owned and operated trade stores in the villages visited - all on CAPE VOGEL. Two of these were operating during my March-April patrol. The other two have commenced trading in the interim. All hold current licences and also have been sold copies of the Trading with Natives Ordinance. Details of the native traders and their sphere of operations are :-

AMOS KAIAROA	of	KAKEA
BASIL IPOTETE	of	TARIAPUNA No. 2
FRANKLIN KENUWAIA	of	WABUBU
MARURUAI NEWARI	of	DABORA

AMOS KAIAROA and BASIL IPOTETE are the two new traders. All stores appear to be well run although none handle a great volume of business. However, the experience which these natives are obtaining will stand them in good stead possibly at a later date.

As previously mentioned (in my Patrol Report No. 2 of 1953-1954) I consider that the CAPE VOGEL area in particular has considerable Co-operative potential. Fortunately we do not encounter any unrest to the degree of frustration and would-be cultism which has sprung up in other areas due to the peoples strong desire for Co-operative Societies. The people from MEDINO as far as ABUARO have, however, from time to time asked some intelligent and searching questions about the institution of Co-operative Societies. I would like to see a Co-operative Officer make a survey of this area in particular some time in the 1955-1956 year. The potential may not be considered as spectacular but it is nevertheless potential.

At KWAGILA village I noticed that the women were wearing the tapa bark skirts. This is the only village in this sub district which I have seen the custom. All others favour the grass skirt - some of which are most attractively coloured. Men of course favour the tap bark sihi which is something about which they are most proud. The KWAGILA people have close affiliations with the KUWANSESAP people in the TUFI sub district (N.D.) and I understand the tapa bark skirts are customary in that area.

There were no signs or reports of an subversive social movements or cults in any of the villages visited during the patrol. There are no signs of any disturbances or migrations. Migrations are in the main due to marriage or death.

Many of the inland villages spoke about wanting to grow coffee. They have had no experience in this field but as coconuts are not practicable they have been wondering what they could do to help themselves. Apparently they have heard of other natives (in other districts) growing coffee and they asked me about their chances of doing the same. The Regional Agricultural Officer, Mr. COTTRELL-DORMER is hoping to visit these people in the near future I understand. Coffee seedlings are being cultivated in SAMARAI for early distribution in the BANIARA sub district and the inland villages of PUMANI, BOROVIA and WAPON are particularly keen that they should be among those who receive seedlings of coffee when and if they are distributed.

The people of PEM are already clearing an area of land for planting with rice by the Regional Agricultural Officer when he visits that area during December, next. The people of GINADA have expressed their desire to be included in the December planting programme if that is practicable.

Special Arms Permits do not appear to have any subversive significance in the villages visited by the patrol.

One child bride was seen at BINIGUNI. This is not a very common occurrence in this area - where the girls marry late. At WAPON one case of wife exchange was noticed. This also is not a very common practice.

Probably the most unsatisfactory observation I made during the course of the patrol was with regard to the number of children in the villages. There seems to be an acute shortage of the up-and-coming generation. The people in the villages of TAPIO, GINADA and BAKO all expressed dismay because they felt there would be nobody to inherit their lands unless they could produce more children. They asked me if the Administration could do anything to help them in this regard. Taken over all the villages visited during the patrol I can foresee a steady and possibly rapid decline in population. Children comprise roughly 30% of the total population and this must lead to a population decrease. Some people are resigned and somewhat apathetic about the trend, unfortunately.

In my patrol report No. 2 of 1953-1954 I wrote at some length about abortion being practiced by the women. This is by no means rare. I realise that the practice is illegal, and may be punished under the Native Regulations. However, cases of abortion are not widely advertised by the women concerned. I think that probably many of the abortions are carried out before the women are noticeably pregnant and in consequence husbands and lovers are not always aware of the fact that the woman is pregnant. Aborting, in itself, is bad enough but the alarming aspect is the repurcussions of

the practice. I am of the opinion that constant aborting is the main reason why there are so few children in the villages. This brings us then to the reasons for aborting. From what I could gather the reasons are two-fold. These reasons are firstly fear and secondly shame.

Fear is fear of death in childbirth or death of the child. Shame is shame of being disciplined by the Mission for having an illegitimate child. Unmarried mothers are disciplined for anything up to or over nine months from what I could ascertain. Disciplining takes the form of not being permitted to take communion and not infrequent references to the girl or woman in question during the course of Church services.

Prior to the advent of mission influence the people themselves attached no stigma to illegitimate children - and still don't. They have provisions in their system of land inheritance for the illegitimate child. However, the mission is adamant about the matter and the women find it more convenient to abort.

Of course the mission opposes abortions too but whereas they naturally become aware of all illegitimate births they are not able to track down all abortions. Hence the women are taking the line of least resistance by early abortions.

I personally consider that the way to combat the menace (for it cannot be called by any lesser term) is not to punish the women concerned by imprisonment but to make some endeavour to educate them. I would therefore suggest that it may be practicable for the Department of Public Health to send out a woman gynecologist to make a survey of some of the villages in the area. She would be in a position then possibly to say whether aborting is in fact the reason for the falling off in population.

European Medical Assistants past and present have endeavoured to tell the people the advantages of coming to hospital for their confinements. However, this is not very favourably looked on by the natives. I personally think it will take another woman - and she must be qualified - to make this point understood to the native women. I consider the matter of some urgency. It may be, of course, that this is not the reason for the fall-off in population but I am inclined to the opinion that it is.

Naturally this is a subject upon which a Patrol Officer can obtain only very limited details - for the people must of course also be aware that aborting is not condoned by either the mission or the Administration.

Nineteen polygamously married natives were noticed in the villages visited. The practice is frowned on by the Mission, of course.

The GINADA and BAKO people blame the outlawing of polygamy by the mission as the main reason for the lack of children. I do not agree with these people altogether although I have invariably noticed that polygamously married men do have several children. There are two polygamously men at BAKO and 1 at GINADA. All have children.

The people know that polygamy is not illegal but a polygamously married man is buried apart from his friends when he dies. This is the mission teaching and this is the manner in which the mission have managed to so successfully outlaw polygamy. It is certainly effective.

There is one other matter which I consider may be directly related to this question. I find that in nearly every instance marriages are celebrated in the Church and registered as legal marriages. This means that divorce is out of the question. This could possibly be another reason for married women not wishing to bear children. If the couple become estranged the woman controls whether or not there will be any children.

Generally the marriages are contracted "New Guinea fashion" first. However, as soon as the mission becomes aware of the fact it immediately sets about legalising the marriage. I discussed the matter with Rev. Father CRUTTWELL and he admitted to me that he gave the couple no rest till he had legalised the wedding. The natives used the expression "no spell" when describing the matter.

I am by no means opposed to legal marriages. But I do think that if the natives are legally married then under circumstances which warrant it they should have access to legal divorce. Under the Matrimonial Causes Ordinance, of course, natives are prohibited from being a party to divorce proceedings. In view of the manner in which they are obviously forced into legal marriage this seems to be a somewhat harsh ruling. When I say they are forced into legal marriage I do not want to give any wrong impressions. But if the native is not permitted to take communion because he is living in sin he has no alternative other than to legalise his marriage. Unless of course he elects to be excommunicated.

I have had natives approach me for judicial separations because they no longer wished to live with their wives or husbands. In one instance I wrote to the District Commissioner and of course he set out the legal aspect of the matter for my benefit. The native has no redress whatsoever.

If a couple separate by one party deserting the other of course the matter can be dealt with in the Court for Native Matters. If the woman leaves her husband and goes to another man she may be charged for adultery. If the husband deserts his wife he is liable for maintenance. But what of the case where a wife just refuses to live with her husband - whether justifiably or not?

It is not my intention to appear as if I am opposing the mission teaching in this area. On the contrary. It so happens that I am a member of this particular church and my personal relations with all members of the Mission has to date been without incident. However, I do feel that the native is being given something of a raw deal in this matter of legal marriage. I agree that he should be given the option of legal marriage if he so desires. The aspect with which I do not agree is the subtle (and in some cases not so subtle) compulsion brought to bear in getting the parties legally married.

The subject under discussion is an extremely delicate one for the doctrines of the church are not easily waived. This I fully appreciate. However, if divorce for natives was introduced this would at least give the parties some outlet. They would, of course, be excommunicated from the Church - something they would have to take into account.

I also think that all natives under 21 years of age should have the consent of at least an Assistant District Officer before they may be permitted to enter in to a legal marriage. An European entering in to marriage if he is under 21 years of age is looked upon as a minor - why not a native?

The three contentious subjects of abortion, polygamous marriages and legalised marriages seem to me to be closely interwoven. As previously mentioned (in my Patrol Report No. 2 of 1953-1954) unmarried women are permitted a certain amount of sexual laxity. This is not condoned by the mission, however. As generally the girls marry late it is not uncommon for single girls to become pregnant. It is practice for the mission to endeavour to ascertain the would-be father's name and then to press the girl and would-be father into a legal marriage.

Although the girl may have been prepared to sleep with the man in question she is not always prepared to marry him - for marriage is such a permaent arrangement. It is not only this factor but also that the would-be father is often not keen on marrying the girl, knowing in his own heart that he possibly may not be the father.

Obviously this can be looked upon as another reason for early abortions. If the affair is concealed from the mission then the parties are not subjected to discipline nor are they compelled to marry.

As to the manner in which abortions are induced I have only a nebulous knowledge. The popular methods employed from my enquiries appear to be as follows : The women carry very heavy loads in their net bags and the strain induces a miscarriage. Another method is for a friend of even the mother or an aunt to assist. This is done by the pregnant girl lying face down on the ground and the helper squatting on the girl and crushing the girl's body with her knees and so bringing about a miscarriage. A more primitive but no doubt effective way is for the girl to insert her hand - or to have a friend to do this. There are rumours that the women prepare and drink herbs from the bush. This is a very widely spread popular misconception I understand, for although many of these have from time to time been collected throughout the Territory I do not think I have heard of any being regarded as noxious on analysis.

Four Courts for Native Matters were conducted during the course of the patrol.

Three male natives were arrested for the murder of one Councillor DARAMPANI of MONARI. DARAMPANI was brutally murdered in his garden about mid-October, 1951. The murder was allegedly perpetrated by five natives - two of whom are since deceased themselves. One of these two was, unfortunately, also a Councillor. Several previous officers have investigated the matter but without success. All the previous investigations were, however, conducted at BANIARA whereas I had the advantage of going in to the matter in the village.

The three natives arrested viz. CORECORE of MONARI, BAIMARA and BANDOGA both of BAIAWA have all been committed for trial since the conclusion of the patrol by Mr. Assistant District Officer D.S. GROVE of ESA'ALA. I expect that all three will be convicted in due course as the case is cut-and-dried.

The solving of this murder after three years has I consider done much to restore the prestige of the Administration. Although I have been unable to substantiate this I have the idea that the murder was settled among the people themselves as an "out-of-Court settlement." DARAMPANI's son has died also since his father was murdered. There are no rumours that DARAMPANI's son or the other two dead murderers died anything other than natural deaths.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK : All the villages visited during the patrol seemed to have ample food for present and future requirements.

The staple diet of the villages of WAKNAPU, MONARI, PUMANI, BOROVIA, WAPON, BINIGUNI, KWACILA and BAIAWA is SWEET POTATO. The principal supplementary foods of these villages are TARO, MAHO (YAM) and TAITU (YAM).

The principal supplementary foods of all the other villages is TAITU (YAM) MAHO (YAM) and SWEET POTATO. The staple of these other villages is BANANA. The villages of MAPONA and GERAGERASINA attach more value to TARO as a supplementary food than the other villages.

Other supplementary foods are PUMPKIN, TAPIOCA, SUGAR CANE, WILD SUGAR, CORN, WATER MELON, BEANS, PINEAPPLE, SAGO, PAWPAW, BREADFRUIT, MANGO, ORANGE, LEMON, PANDANUS, SUCUMBER, CHINESE TARO and COCONUT.

The village of BINIGUNI is the only one that has groves of BETELNUT.

Food is normally cooked in clay cooking pots. Along the coastal villages the trade saucepan and cooking pot is also very popular. Sometimes food is cooked in the ashes and also the stones are used together with leaves for steam cooking. The bamboo is only used for cooking when on hunting parties.

Pigs, dogs and fowls were plentiful in all villages and all appeared to be in healthy condition.

The bush provides the people with wild pig, wallaby, cassowary, various types of bird, possums, pythons and bandicoot. From the streams, eel, prawns, fish and from time to time crocodile. Coastal villages obtain fish, crabs, oysters, mussels, turtle etc.

At TARAKWARURU Mr. SMITH has the following livestock:

7 Half-bred SAANAN goats,
23 BERKSHIRE-TAMWORTH cross-bred pigs,
8 MUSCOVY ducks and
110 White LEGHORN and AUSTELORP pure bred fowls.

All appear to be healthy and in good condition.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH : Health is generally good.

Treatments effected by the N.H.A. during the patrol were :-

CONDITION		M. ADULT	F. ADULT	M. CHILD	F. CHILD
ABRASIONS	...	12	8	11	3
TROPICAL ULCERS	...	5	4	7	1
SCABIES	...	2	3	10	5
YAWS	...	4	7	17	10
BOILS	...	-	3	1	1
ABSCESS	...	1	1	1	-
CONJUCTIVITIS	...	-	2	-	1
MALARIA	...	-	-	1	-
SPRAINS	...	1	1	1	-
INFLUENZA	...	-	-	1	-

In addition the following conditions were seen and sent to BANIARA for hospitalisation :-

CONDITION	M. ADULT	F. ADULT	M. CHILD	F. CHILD
MALNUTRITION ...	-	-	1	-
ARTHRITIS ...	-	1	-	-
FILARIA ...	3	1	-	-
TUBERCOLOSIS ...	1	3	-	-
PNEUMONIA ...	2	1	-	-

I have already discussed the alarming shortage of children, abortion and its repurcussions under the heading of Native Affairs at some length. There is no purpose in repeating my observations, conclusions and arguments under this heading.

I would like to repeat however that I think it would be a sound suggestion for a female gynecologist to make a survey of the coastal villages at least in the not too distant future if this is at all practicable. The object of this being to ascertain if the women are in fact now capable of producing children or whether the practice of abortion has prevented this for all time. I do really think the matter needs qualified investigation - preferably by a woman who should be able to gain the confidence of the women more than any man - irrespective of his qualifications.

There are two Medical Aid Posts in the area visited. One at BINIGUNI and the other at PEM. Both had great influxes of patients during the preceeding week of the patrol.

The staffs of these Aid Posts are :-

BINIGUNI Aid Post FRANKLIN TABORORBORO of MENAPI
PEM Aid Post CECIL MATAVOEA of PORAIBBALEBARA.

From all accounts the two Aid Posts are doing quite good work. The Post at PEM village is recently opened.

FRANKLIN TABOROBORO was found to be in possession of a shot-gun and 24 cartridges without benefit of a permit. The shotgun and cartridges were seized and FRANKLIN was fined £10 under the provisions of the Arms Liquor and Opium Prohibition Ordinance by Mr. Assistant District Officer D.S. GROVE of ESA'ALA.

Whilst at BANEBANE village I saw a small boy aged about three years named ARNOLD SMITH NUAIOGA whose left eye was badly turned. He parents were prepared for him to go to SAMARAI and if need be to PORT MORESBY to undergo an operation to have this righted. I sent the lad in to the Medical Assistant (Mr. H.J. JEFFKINS) at BANIARA and since the conclusion of the patrol the young boy has already proceeded as far as SAMARAI. This is quite pleasing as often the people will not consent to undergo these operations. The parents were pleased about the whole affair and expressed their confidence in the Administration.

Both of the Anglican Missions stations at MUKAWA and MENAPI maintain small native hospitals but their work in the main is confined to school children and a few of the very local natives.

No V.D. inspections were carried out nor were any reports of alleged cases received by the patrol.

Hygiene and sanitation in the villages is considered satisfactory.

EDUCATION : There are village schools at PUMANI, BINIGUNI, KWAGILA, BAIAWA, GERAGERASINA, PEM and WABUBU. In addition there are schools at the Anglican Mission Stations at MUKAWA and MENAPI. Details of these schools are :-

SCHOOL	DENOMINATION	STAFF	STUDENTS DAY M	DAY F	BOARDING M	BOARDING F
PUMANI	Anglican	SIMON AINANI of GINADA No. 1 and (f) LEON LILA of GINADA No. 1	28	29	-	-
BINIGUNI	Anglican	DOUGLAS VEOGO of KAKEA and (f) DAINA NIUKWARA of GINADA No. 1	52	24	-	-
KWAGILA	Anglican	SEPTIMUS of KEWANSESAP (ND)	11	13	-	-
BAIAWA	Anglican	FREDERICK of UIAKO (ND)	5	3	7	2
GERAGERASINA	Anglican	HENRY TUTUANA of RADAVA	21	8	4	3
PEM	Anglican	KIRARATA BARNABAS of MENAPI and ABHUD SIMOKUA of PEM	45	33	8	3
WABUBU	Anglican	LUKE ABUDI of GINADA	16	19	-	-
MUKAWA	Anglican	CECIL UIARI of GONA (ND); GEORGE of WANIGELA (ND) SYLVESTER BEGA of UIAKO (ND); (f) MARY VIVIENE of GINADA; (f) DULCIE of BOGABOGA and (f) JOSEPHINE of BOGABOGA	32	35	35	29
MENAPI	Anglican	Rev. AMOS PAISAWA of BAKO; JAPHET KIRAKAI of PORALEBALEBARA; (f) FRANCES VERA of PORALEBALEBARA; BLAKE TAWARU of PEM; and VERNON TUBIRA of MENAPI	25	29	34	25

In addition to the abovementioned native teachers and pupil teachers there is Sister DOROTHEA TOMKINS who is in charge of the station at MUKAWA and supervises teaching and from time to time takes classes herself. However, Sister TOMKINS has an enormous task in running the MUKAWA Mission district lone-handed. At MENAPI Rev. Father N.C.G. CRUTTWELL and his mother Mrs. CRUTTWELL both take classes in the school.

There are no Administration schools in the area. From time to time natives have asked me about a Government School but I have been unable to enlighten them.

ROADS AND BRIDGES : All the roads traversed by the patrol were in very good condition. Even though the patrol was not a surpise visit it was obvious to me that the natives in the areas visited had devoted much of their time to constant maintenance of tracks.

During my March-April patrol of the CAPE VOGEL villages I observed that the bridges over the ARORARA River and the TARAKWARURU River were both down. The bridge over the ARORARA River has been replaced by a cane and wire suspension bridge. The wire cable was provided by BANIARA, of course. The people made a very good job of this bridge.

With regard to the TARAKWARURU River the situation is still unsatisfactory. People are ferried across by a dinghy belonging to Mr. E.E. SMITH or use their own canoes. Mr. SMITH told me he has been told by the District Commissioner, SAMARAI that he will shortly be able to have dynamite available for the proposed coral rock causeway across the TARAKWARURU. I have heard nothing officially, however, to date. I think the proposal a good one if it can be implemented.

Although vehicular transport has never been utilised in the areas visited I consider it would be no great task to do prepare roads for vehicular traffic. I consider that jeep traffic could use about 80% of the present roads without any further work being done on them. I was most agreeably surprised at the width and surface of the roads over which I walked. Of course the problem of bridging is an obstacle. However, this has been overcome in other districts by the means of wire cable suspension bridges. This could also be done in the area I have just patrolled.

It is appreciated that before money can be spent on land transport and road and bridge building there must be some logical reason for the expenditure. Under the heading of Native Affairs I have already discussed the economic and co-operative potentials. These two subjects are interwoven with roads and bridges and land transport. Some of the villages already have up to £600 or so in Village Community accounts and some of the people mentioned to me that they were entertaining thoughts of spending some of this money on either water or land transport. Water transport is very nice but vessels cost in the vicinity of £6,000. Whereas land transport could be purchased for say £1,200. For years various officers at BANIARA have requested water transport for BANIARA station. I personally think that a jeep would be the answer. A launch would be very nice to possess. However, if the Patrol Post were to put into commission either a jeep or a light truck it would set an example to the native people in the area contemplating economic development.

The roads would not be suitable for heavy vehicular traffic. However, it would be some years before this is likely and if it was in later years considered necessary economically then the roads could be surfaced.

The real initial problem would seem to be that of bridging. I consider the answer to this is the wire cable suspension bridge. This was used for many years on the WAU-LABU Road and is being used with much success in the GOROKA area at present.

The introduction of vehicular traffic would provide an outlet for almost one-third of the native peoples in the BANIARA sub district and I therefore consider the matter should deserve some consideration. Over 4,000 natives would be affected advantageously by the introduction of vehicular traffic. The BANIARA people (as with all other natives) look to the Administration to take the first steps, however.

VILLAGES : Seventy-two villages were visited during the patrol. These are divided into twenty-two groups as follows :

GROUP NAME	COMPRISING VILLAGES OF :		
MAPONA	MORAPASAPUARA	MAPONA	
WAKWAPU	WAKWAPU	GORI	
MONARI	IAIONA WAGUNA	GURUKWAIA MONARI	KWAGI
PUMANI	AIOPUN BOWDIRI	GWAMBIRI PUMANI	UMPI
BOROVIA	BOROVIA	TAIMETAI	
WAPON	WAPON	MANEAU	
BINIGUNI	BINIGUNI BUIMAG	GUIATABNEI OPEGWAT	OLD BUIMAG OLD BINIGUNI
KWAGILA	KWAGILA		
BAIAWA	BAIAWA	BUBURIRA	
MEDINO	MEDINO OROTOBARA	BIMDA GURU	BATUA
GERAGERASINA	GERAGERASINA	SIRIMO	IARAME
PEM	PEM TAPIOSAN KARUWASI	BORERETTA TOTOTO	LIWEDIWEN MABABARA
TAPIO	TAPIO	PODAGA	WARUKA
MUKAWA	KAMEA IAIWABATA	KUROKURO BAWE	MUKAWA
BOGABOGA	RAUWA TARIAPUNA No 1	KUBIRISI TARIAPUNA No 2	IAROGU
GINADA	GINADA No 1	GINADA No 2	
BAKO	KARIWA	BAKO	IRIWOWONA
WABUBU	WABUBU	DANEBAMA	DARUGU
KIRIKIRIKORA	DABORA	KIRUKIRUNA	
BANAPA	BANAPA	BORAIMBALEBARA	
MENAPI	MEPAI TUANA	MENAPI	
ABUARO	ABUARO	DOBUGOIO	ONORA

A total of seven hundred and three houses were seen in the above listed villages. All villages were well-kept at the time of the patrol.

Houses generally are adequate and well-kept.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS : There are twenty Village Constables in the twenty-two groups of villages visited. The two groups without Constables are GINADA and BANAPA. The Village Constable of FOGABOGA is responsible for law and order in GINADA and the Village Constable of MENAPI looks after BANAPA. I do not consider that it is necessary to appoint Village Constables for either GINADA or BANAPA.

All Village Constables appear to be working well.

There are seventy Councillors in the area visited. All appear to be working well enough.

Eight new Councillors were elected to office during the patrol. This was as a result of three resignations and five deaths. Two of the deaths were from the MONARI group. One was DARAMPANI, the Councillor who was murdered and the other KWATAWAPAN who was the instigator of DARAMPANI's murder.

CENSUS : This was one of the principal objects of the patrol. Details of the census are attached to this report. Four thousand and twenty people were accounted for during the patrol.

ANTHROPOLOGICAL : There is no interesting anthropological information available for inclusion in this patrol report.

CARRIERS : No difficulty was experienced in obtaining sufficient carriers for the patrol. An average of fourteen carriers were required throughout and these were paid for their services in trade.

MISSIONS : There is only one Mission operating in the areas visited. This is the Anglican Mission. The area visited is sub-divided into two separate Mission districts with head stations at MUKAWA and MENAPI. Sister DOROTHEA TOMKINS is alone and in charge at MUKAWA, there being no priest available. Rev. Father N. CRUTTWELL and his mother, Mrs. CRUTTWELL are the staff at MENAPI.

The mission influence is very strong in all the villages visited by the patrol.

Native Mission teachers are stationed at the villages of PUMANI, BINIGUNI, KWAGILA, BAIAWA, GERAGERASINA, PEM and WABUBU. Previously there has been a native mission teacher stationed at MONARI. However, due to shortage of native staff this has been abandoned. The native teacher at PUMANI has been endeavouring to indue the MONARI school children to attend his school. The people are unco-operative in this regard. When I asked them why they explained that if they send their children to school at PUMANI they will probably not get another teacher. They maintain that if the mission was the children to go to school then they should replace another teacher at MONARI. This is logical reasoning I suppose but not very far-sighted.

The mission seems to strongly influence the peoples' way of life - and death. This latter matter of death seems to be of special significance to the natives. Any native who, for any reason, may have been excommunicated from the Church - or perhaps never admitted to the church is buried apart in the village cemetry. This one fact plays a great part in the native mind. If he has erred he can withstand the fact that he may be punished by being excommunicated but he is most disturbed to think that after death he is not allowed to be buried with his friends and relatives.

I think that the mission policy in this respect is somewhat dictatorial. Provided there are no other mission bodies operating in the area the Anglican Mission will rule the natives' way of life. However, I feel that should another Mission enter the area the Anglican Mission would lose much of its influence and at the same time many of its flock. At present there is only one mission and the people feel that they must belong in order to be buried with their friends and relatives.

A mission tolerant of polygamous marriages and "New Guinea marriage" would attract many converts within a short space of time in my opinion.

FIREARMS : There were forty-two shotguns in the area visited. There were forty-five Special Arms Permits. One Special Arms Permit has since been revoked and one shot-gun seized. The permit revoked belonged to TODURAWA of MENAPI who had given his shotgun to N.M.A. FRANKLIN TABOROBORO of the Aid Post at BINIGUNI. As mentioned earlier in this report N.M.A. FRANKLIN was fined £10 under the Arms Liquor and Opium Prohibition Ordinance.

Shotguns do not appear to have any subversive significance in the areas visited.

LAW AND JUSTICE : Four Courts for Native Matters were held during the patrol. Two of these were relative to census taking under section 101A of the Native Regulations. One case was held in respect of failing to work on the roads under Section 118(2). The other case was one of adultery held under section 84(1)(3). All defendants were convicted.

Three natives were arrested for wilful murder and after the completion of the patrol committed for trial by Mr. Assistant District Officer D.S. GROVE of ESA'ALA.

The area visited is generally quiet.

REST HOUSES : Rest houses were available at all centres but GINADA and BANAPA. At GINADA the patrol utilised a mission rest house and at BANAPA a Councillor's house. I had done the same during my March-April patrol and the arrangement was quite satisfactory.

Rest houses generally are quite satisfactory and adequate for the purpose they serve.

RECRUITING : Of the 4,020 people accounted for during the patrol 748 are absent from their villages. This is not an alarming number taken over all. The coastal villages are more heavily recruited than the inland villages. Details of the numbers absent are shown in the Village Populations Registers attached to this patrol report.

LANGUAGES : The languages spoken in the areas visited are PAIWA, DIMA, CAIREN, MAIWA, DAGA, TIRINTO, DOGANAI, GABOBORA, and ARI. No attempt was made, however, to record any of the language.

RECRUITS FOR R.P.&.N.G.C. : No volunteers offered.

RECRUITS FOR P.I.R. : One native offered his services for the Pacific Islands Regiment. He is FESTUS GIAITE of KIBIRISI village in the BOGABOGA group. He is about 24 years of age and unmarried. He claims to have reached Standard III in the Mission school at MILAWA. He has worked for two years as a plumber for Works and Housing in Port Moresby and then later for six months on the m.v. "MUNIARA" running out of SAMARAI.

I do not know the native and therefore cannot recommend him or otherwise.

COST OF THE PATROL : The following stores were used during the patrol :-

ITEM	AMOUNT	COST
KEROSENE, Lighting	2 Gals	7 - 2d.
MARMITE	½ Lbs	5 - 8d.
MATCHES, Safety	24 Boxes	2 - 0d.
MEAT	12 Lbs	£1 - 8 - 0d.
TOBACCO, N/Trade	900 Sticks	15 - 0 - 0d.

A total cost of £17-2-10d. for the patrol.

VILLAGE CONSTABLES' PAY : The amount of £26 was expended on bringing VC's wages up to date. The new rate of £3 per annum was very popular amongst the Constables.

COMMERCE : There is no increase in commercial activity since my Patrol No. 2 of 1953-1954. Mr. H. SPILLER still operates at BAKIWA and Mr. E. SMITH at TARAKWARIRU.

Mr. SMITH is contemplating brining in about 100 pigs for breeding purposes at TARAKWARIRU. I understand these have already been ordered.

Neither SMITH nor SPILLER have noticeably increased their activities since my March-April patrol although both say that they are doing plenty of business.

INTELLIGENCE : Whilst at DABORA on the 21st October I saw one green glass float contained in a net similar to those used by the Japanese fishing boats. I enquired from whence it came. The DABORA natives told me that this float together with one other had been retrieved from the beach near WABUBU on or about 12th August, 1954. The natives had not seen any signs of any shipping vessels, however. The glass float and net was similar to those I saw at ROSSEL ISLAND during my December, 1953-January, 1954 patrol of that area.

I saw no signs of any subversive activities during the patrol.

CONCLUSION : All of the objects of the patrol were achieved and I look on the patrol as having been successful.

There is only one other patrol to be carried out now before Christmas and the whole of the BARIARA Sub District will have been censused for the 1954-1955 year. This is a task that has not been completed for two full years or more.

The investigation in to the MOVARI murder was successful. Three natives out of the original five were apprehended. The other two unfortunately are already deceased.

Native Labour Inspections were carried out at TARAKWARIRU on 19th October and BAKIWA on 24th October. Native Labour Inspection Reports Nos. 1 and 2 of 1954-1955

in respect of these have been completed and forwarded to the District Commissioner, SAMARAI.

The investigation in to land matters at TARAKWARURU was carried through to completion and the two properties viz. DA 1085 and DA 1016 were traversed successfully. The report on this subject has already been completed and forwarded to the District Commissioner, SAMARAI.

ROYAL PAPUAN AND NEW GUINEA CONSTABULARY : Only one Members of the Force accompanied the patrol and I report on this Member as follows :

REG. No. 2038 CONSTABLE TAUONI SIRIKA : Conduct good. This Constable is reliable and energetic and an asset to the patrol.

Herbert. E. Clark.

HERBERT.E.CLARK. Patrol Officer.
OFFICER OF THE ROYAL PAPUAN AND NEW GUINEA CONSTABULARY.

14th November, 1954.

ATTACHMENTS TO THIS PATROL REPORT : Village Population Register sheets, sheets Nos. 1 and 2, showing census figures.

Report submitted in quadruplicate to the District Commissioner, SAMARAI for your information please.

Herbert. E. Clark.

HERBERT.E.CLARK. Patrol Officer.
OFFICER-IN-CHARGE, BANIARA PATROL POST. M.B.D.

14th November, 1954.

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

SHEET NO. 1.

YEAR 1954/1955. PATROL REPORT No.2/1954-1955.

Govt. Print.—5438/1.54.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												Females in Child Birth	MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE								LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Size of Family	TOTALS (excluding absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13			In		Out		At Work: Inside District		At Work: Outside District		Students: Govt.		Students: Mission		Males 10-16	Males 16-45	Females 10-16	Females 16-45	Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age		Child		Adults		
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F								M	F	M	F	M+F
MAPONA	25/9/54	.	2	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	.	.	1	3	.	3	4	3	.	.	.	.	7	1	13	35	8	35	4	35	2.75	21	14	35	36	121
WAKWAPU	27/9/54	1	2	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	2	1	.	1	4	2	3	1	2	.	.	.	.	.	.	4	26	6	33	3	34	2.54	16	11	28	36	94
MONARI	28/9/54	2	4	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	.	.	.	2	4	.	2	4	1	3	3	.	1	.	.	.	.	.	10	48	6	42	1	43	2.29	32	31	54	53	174
PUMANI	29/9/54	15	10	2	2	3	3	3	2	.	1	.	.	5	4	1	4	4	1	1	15	5	11	.	.	.	5	1	30	123	22	107	2	111	2.43	85	77	121	129	449
BOROVIA	30/9/54	5	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	.	.	1	.	.	4	.	.	.	.	.	.	6	1	11	29	1	30	2	30	2.56	24	6	34	34	105
WAPOK	1/10/54	8	4	.	.	.	1	.	1	.	1	.	.	.	2	1	1	2	3	4	20	14	10	.	.	.	18	4	21	55	5	41	1	39	2.36	36	18	40	42	202
BINIGUNI	2/10/54	7	11	1	2	1	.	1	.	.	1	.	1	5	9	1	3	5	4	3	8	6	6	.	.	.	3	.	23	84	14	74	5	74	2.49	54	52	85	87	301
KWAGILA	4/10/54	2	2	.	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	1	.	.	.	1	.	5	2	1	1	.	.	.	.	8	19	4	18	1	18	3.00	14	15	13	22	78
BAIAWA	5/10/54	1	2	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	3	.	.	.	3	2	1	1	.	1	.	.	.	1	.	3	22	5	22	3	23	2.48	13	11	25	30	82
NIDINO	6/10/54	1	6	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	2	.	.	3	3	4	2	2	1	1	.	.	.	.	8	46	2	42	2	42	2.20	17	15	56	43	142
GERAGERASINA	7/10/54	2	2	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	2	.	2	.	.	3	2	.	1	.	.	1	.	.	.	.	.	6	29	4	22	.	22	2.09	15	11	35	32	94
PEM	8/10/54	3	10	.	.	.	.	.	1	.	.	.	.	3	2	1	1	2	5	4	11	3	11	.	1	.	3	3	28	89	12	82	1	83	2.41	48	44	89	100	313
TAPIO	9/10/54	1	2	.	.	.	1	.	.	.	.	1	3	4	.	.	2	4	.	2	4	1	12	.	.	.	.	.	5	5	58	2	59	4	59	1.85	16	15	60	77	191

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

SHEET NO. 2.

YEAR 1954/1955. PATROL REPORT No.2 of 1954-1955.

Govt. Print.—5438/1.54.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												Females in Child Birth	MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE						LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (excluding absentee				GRAND TOTAL
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—		9—13		Over 13			In		Out		At Work: Inside District		At Work: Outside District		Students: Govt.		Students: Mission		Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child. bearing age		Child		Adults		
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F	M+F
MUKAWA	11/10/54	4	3	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	.	.	.	4	.	.	18	8	34	2	.	.	43	33	23	106	16	77	5	75	2.30	21	18	80	91	348
BOGABOGA	13/10/54	1	3	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	2	3	.	.	1	5	1	34	17	35	7	.	.	27	23	23	107	21	91	2	91	2.33	26	32	61	87	349
GINADA	14/10/54	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	1	.	.	.	.	1	11	10	4	.	.	.	11	12	5	29	10	31	.	30	2.10	7	8	24	35	122
BAKO	15/10/54	1	2	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	2	1	.	1	1	.	.	6	2	5	3	.	.	3	2	7	31	3	38	2	38	2.06	9	8	34	46	113
WARUBU	20/10/54	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	3	3	9	9	6	1	.	.	2	1	2	41	3	33	3	31	2.16	13	17	41	36	134
KIRIKIRIKONA	21/10/54	1	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	.	1	7	4	5	1	.	.	15	8	11	29	5	30	1	30	2.58	12	17	23	35	127
BANAPA	22/10/54	2	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	.	.	.	3	.	1	12	4	6	2	.	.	8	11	2	46	4	44	2	44	2.36	11	14	37	46	151
MENAPI	23/10/54	2	3	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	.	.	.	2	.	1	11	8	11	3	.	.	4	3	7	48	7	58	5	56	2.33	31	35	41	63	210
ABUARO	25/10/54	2	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	5	9	.	1	.	3	.	.	.	10	6	6	24	3	28	3	28	2.14	12	6	28	39	105
		62	71	3	5	4	4	5	4	1	3	.	2	37	34	4	25	35	30	41	183	100	164	21	1	156	113	256	1194	163	1037	52	1036	2.39	543	475	1049	1205	4020

30/6/230'

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES & NATIVE AFFAIRS
RECEIVED
3 DEC 1954

In Reply
Please Quote
D. S. 30/1/3. -723

HEADQUARTERS,
MILNE BAY DISTRICT,
SAMARAI.

26th November, 1954.

MEMORANDUM. FOR :-

The Director,
District Services and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY

Baniara Patrol Report No.2 of 54/55.
Compiled by Mr. H. E. Clark, P.O.

Attached please find copies of aforementioned patrol report compiled by Mr. H. E. Clark, Patrol Officer in charge at Baniara.

As usual Mr. Clark has given a most detailed account of his patrol. Having once covered an area possibly his diary could be considerably limited as it is of interest only to to follow up patrols.

The question of Co-operative assistance for people of Cape Vogel is always before this office, and it is planned that a survey of the area will be made early in 1955. Other areas in the district with a greater potential than Cape Vogel have yet to be developed and as staff is the all important question no guarantee that societies can be forecast in the Baniara district can be given at this stage.

The Regional Agricultural Officer has plans in hand for an extensive visit to the Cape Vogel area in December, when rice and coffee plots will be planted with seedlings and seed now being prepared at Samarai.

The influence of the Anglican Mission over the people of Cape Vogel area and other areas on the north east coast is well known and is generally regarded as stronger than that of the Administration. Christian marriages only has been a policy of this Mission since the turn of the century and no amount of pressure is going to bring about a change. This matter, in relation to abortion, brings about a problem to which I see no solution. Divorce would seem to be out of the question as it would be strongly contested by most missions and if made available to the native people would present untold difficulties to our Supreme Court.

I am rather sceptical about the visit of a female gynecologist to the area, primarily because I do not think one exists in the Territory who would be available for such a survey, and whether such a survey would serve any purpose. Perhaps the matter could be referred to the Director of Health. I would consider it unwise for the Patrol Officer to seek further the method used in these alleged abortion cases, as little is likely to be gained, and there is a grave danger of the native people misunderstanding the purpose of the investigation.

Motor transport for use on the Cape Vogel roads would no doubt be of great assistance to the Officer-in-Charge and

his men, but would the allocation be warranted. Roads I understand have not been surfaced and the maintenance of the innumerable bridges would be a real problem. In addition the area that could be visited by motor transport would be relatively small. The matter should stay in abeyance until a determination is made on Co-ops for the area.

The glass float found in the area is of no significance as they are to be found all over the district. Possibly they come from the Japanese fishing ship which was wrecked near Sudest early in 1954 and which carried a considerable amount of fishing gear. Incidentally these bowls make excellent table lamps.

An interesting and well reported patrol.

M. J. Healy,
District Commissioner.

30-6-230

6th December, 1954

The District Commissioner,
Milne Bay District,
SAMARAI.

BANIARA Patrol Report No.2 of 1954/55

The above-mentioned Report submitted by Mr.H.E.Clark, Patrol Officer in charge BANIARA Patrol Post, following his Patrol of villages in the Collingwood Bay, Goodenough Bay and Cape Vogel areas, is acknowledged.

Mr. Clark has provided his usual comprehensive and detailed Report of his activities and observations on this Patrol.

The people would seem to be living an orderly existence and their health and food supplies are generally satisfactory. Like those in many other parts of the Territory which have been long under control, they are reaching out for a solid opportunity to make in particular, economic advancement and lead a fuller life.

The Church in its way is trying to eventually halt promiscuity, flimsy marriage unions and polygamy among natives. They would undoubtedly join with field officers in persistently inveighing against the abortion evil. Persistence of course is necessary in getting the somewhat indolent easy-going Pacific island people to make a sustained effort in anything where the real benefit will accrue in the future.

The visit of the Regional Agricultural Officer should create interest and also later that of a Co-operative Officer. There is much we would like to do to assist native people to make economic progress but owing to the limited technical staff available, it is not wise as you indicate to start projects which cannot be regularly supervised and developed into successful enterprises. A small beginning properly guided is best in the present circumstances.

A/A 6/12
Boo.

D/2-"C"-10

9th December, 1954.

Patrol Officer H.E. Clark,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
BANIARA.

SUBJECT: BANIARA PATROL REPORT No. 2 OF 1954/55.

Dear Mr. Clark,

The portion of your report under reference dealing with education in the Collingwood Bay, Goodenough Bay and Cape Vogel areas has been read with interest. In reply to your last sentence, "From time to time Natives have asked me about a Government school, but I have been unable to enlighten them", it may be well to give you a little information.

The establishment of Native schools by this Department is limited principally by the availability of trained Native teachers. The output of trained teachers is small, but during 1955, an Emergency Teacher Training Scheme will be in operation and it is hoped that by the end of the year at least 80 trained teachers will be available for posting. The Minister for Territories has publicly announced his intention to establish at least 600 Administration primary schools for Natives in the next few years, and it is hoped that this means that increased resources in European staff and finance will be made available for the purpose. The Minister has requested the Department to compile a list of places at which schools might be established and this is being done.

It would be very unwise for you to make any approach to the Native people which might arouse premature expectations which could only lead to disappointment, but it would be appreciated if you would advise this Department at what points in the area covered by your report you consider an Administration school should be established. You might mention also whether you think the Native people could be persuaded to erect school buildings and quarters for teachers, if Native teachers were available.

This Department is well aware that the Anglican Mission would not welcome the establishment of Government schools in the area but it is also aware that the standard of efficiency in Anglican Mission schools is quite unsatisfactory. This is not due to any remissness on the part of the missionaries, but simply to the lack of trained Native teachers to conduct the schools.

Yours faithfully,

W. C. Groves

(W. C. Groves)
DIRECTOR OF EDUCATION.

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES & NATIVE AFFAIRS
RECEIVED
10 DEC 1954

Copy to:-

Director of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

For your information.

W. C. Groves

(W.C. Groves)
DIRECTOR OF EDUCATION.

ulation Register

Area Patrolled.....

MIGRATIONS			ABSENT FROM VILLAGE								LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL	
			AT WORK				STUDENTS											Child		Adults			
In		Out	Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child Bearing Age							
	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F	M	F
		3	4	3	.	.	.	.	7	1	13	35	8	35	4	35	2.75	21	14	35	36		21
3		.																					
		2	3	1	2	.	.	.	.	.	4	26	6	33	3	34	2.54	16	11	28	36		94
4		1	3	3	.	1	.	.	.	.	10	48	6	42	1	43	2.29	32	31	54	53	17	4
4		1	1	15	5	11	.	.	.	5	1	30	123	22	107	2	111	2.43	85	77	121	129	44	9
		.	4	.	.	.	.	.	.	6	1	11	29	1	30	2	30	2.58	24	6	34	34	1	3
2		3	4	20	14	10	.	.	.	18	4	21	55	5	41	1	39	2.96	30	18	40	42	2	2
5		4	3	8	6	6	.	.	.	3	.	23	84	14	74	5	74	2.49	54	5	85	87	3	1
		1	.	5	2	1	1	.	.	.	.	8	19	4	18	1	18	3.08	14	15	18	22		8
3		2	1	.	1	.	.	.	.	1	.	3	22	5	22	3	23	2.48	13	11	25	30		2
3		3	4	2	2	1	.	.	.	.	.	8	46	2	42	2	42	2.29	17	15	56	49	1	2
3		.	1	.	.	1	.	.	.	.	.	6	29	4	22	.	22	2.09	15	11	35	32		4
2		5	4	11	3	11	.	1	.	3	3	28	89	12	82	1	83	2.41	48	44	89	100	3	3
2		4	.	2	4	1	12	1	.	.	.	5	5	68	2	59	4	59	1.85	16	15	60	77	1	1
4		.	.	18	8	34	2	.	.	43	33	23	106	16	77	5	75	2.30	21	18	80	91	3	48
1		5	1	34	17	35	7	.	.	27	23	23	107	21	91	2	91	2.33	26	32	61	87	3	29
.		.	1	11	10	4	.	.	.	11	12	5	29	10	31	.	30	2.10	7	8	24	35	1	22
1		.	.	6	2	5	3	.	.	3	2	7	31	3	38	2	38	2.06	19	8	34	46	1	28
.		3	3	9	9	6	1	.	.	2	.	2	41	3	33	3	31	2.16	13	17	31	36	1	34
1		.	1	7	4	5	1	.	.	15	8	11	29	5	30	1	30	2.59	12	17	23	35	1	27
3		.	1	12	4	6	2	.	.	8	11	2	46	4	44	2	44	2.36	11	14	37	46	1	51
2		.	1	11	8	11	3	.	.	4	3	7	48	7	58	3	56	2.33	31	35	41	63	2	0
9		.	.	1	.	3	.	.	.	10	6	6	24	3	28	3	28	3.14	13	6	28	39	1	5
55		41	183	100	164	21	1	.	166	113	266	1124	163	1037	52	1036	2.39	543	475	1049	1208	402	

James E. Brown.

DDSNA
3 copies

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of BANIARA MILNE BAY DISTRICT Report No. 3/1954-1955.

Patrol Conducted by HERBERT EDLINGTON CLARK, PATROL OFFICER.

Area Patrolled GOODENOUGH BAY and hinterland.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans 1 Cadet Patrol Officer.

Natives 3 Member of RP&NGC; 2 Interpreters;
1 Native Medical Orderly & 1 Personal attendant.

Duration—From 25/11/1954 to 23/12/1954.

Number of Days Twenty-nine (29) days.

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No.

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services ../12/1952 Mr. G.D.COLLINS, Patrol Officer.

Medical .... ../11/1954. Mr. H.J. JEFFKINS, Medical Assistant.

Map Reference TUFI 1697, ABAU 1698 and SAMARAI 1699 4 mile series.

Objects of Patrol (1) Revise 1954-55 Census. (2) Inspect Roads, Bridges, Villages, Housing. (3) Chose sites for and plant three Coffee Plots. (4) Examine all adult males for Venereal Disease (5) Conduct Courts for Native Matters (6) Train Cadet Patrol Officer in patrol work (7) Routine Administration.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

13/4/1955

M. J. Healy, *District Commissioner*

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....

.....

.....

Village Popul

Year 1954/1955.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	Births		DEATHS														MIC	
				0-1 Month		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13		Females in Child Birth		In	
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F			M	F
TARAMUGU	27/11	5	6	.	.	.	.	1	.	.	.	.	.	4	2			13	8
AUGWANA	30/11	2	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.			.	.
ARITAPU	1/12	3	3	1	.	.	.	1	1	.	.	.	.	4	4			.	2
IKARA	2/12	12	5	.	.	.	4	.	.	.	.	.	.	4	3			6	14
BONENEPI	3/12	4	3	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	1	1			1	5
TAUBADI	4/12	15	16	1	.	.	1	1	.	.	.	.	.	6	5			3	8
BOIDUMA	5/12	7	9	1	3	.	.	.	2	.	.	.	.	1	3	2		3	6
ETAU	6/12	6	11	.	.	.	.	2	2	1	1	.	.	3	2			2	4
DOMBUSAINA	7/12	8	12	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.			.	1
WARAWADIDI	10/12	8	6	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	2	1			3	3
BOWADI	11/12	8	7	.	1	.	.	1	.	.	.	.	.	2	3			3	3
KARAGAUTU	12/12	10	19	.	2	1	.	.	2	.	1	.	.	6	9	1		13	12
WANAMA	15/12	17	11	.	1	.	.	.	.	.	1	.	.	1	3			9	15
KIWARAI	16/12	13	7	.	.	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	7	1			2	8
GADOVISU	17/12	2	8	.	.	.	1	4	.	.	.	.	.	3	2			1	1
DIDIA	18/12	17	6	1	.	.	.	.	1	.	1	.	1	2	6	2		1	8
POVA	19/12	5	6	.	1	1	1	1	.	.	.	.	.	1	1	1		2	2
SIRISIRI	28/11	2	3	1	.	.	.	.	1	.	.	.	.	1	1			9	4
WAMIRA	21/12	25	24	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	.	.	3	2			1	2
DIVARI	20/12	2	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1			3	8
	TOTALS:	171	162	5	8	3	7	11	9	1	5	-	2	51	51	6		87	114

D.D.S.&N.A.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of BANIARA, MILNE BAY DISTRICT. Report No. 3/1954-1955.

Patrol Conducted by HERBERT EDLINGTON CLARK, PATROL OFFICER.

Area Patrolled villages of TARAMUGU, SIRISIRI, AUGWANA, ARITAPU, IKARA, BOMENEPI, TAUBADI, BODUMA, ETAU, DOMBOUSAINA, WARAWADIDI, BOWADI, KARAGAUTU, WANAMA, KIWARAI, GADOVISU, DIDIA, POVA, DIVARI and WAMIRA in GOODENOUGH BAY and hinterland.

Patrol accompanied by - Europeans 1 Cadet Patrol Officer.

Natives 3 Members of R.P.&.N.G.C.;
2 Interpreters;
1 Native Medical Orderly and
1 Personal attendant.

Duration - From 25/11/1954 to 23/12/1954

Number of days : Twenty-nine (29) days

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No

Last Patrol to Area by - District Services Mr. G.D. COLLINS, Patrol Officer in December, 1952.

Medical Mr. H.J. JEFFKINS, Medical Assistant in November, 1954.

Objects of Patrol (1) Revise 1954-1955 Census;
(2) Inspect Roads, Bridges, Villages, Housing;
(3) Chose sites for and plant three Coffee Plots;
(4) Examine all adult males for Venereal Disease;
(5) Conduct Courts for Native Matters;
(6) Train Cadet Patrol Officer in patrol work;
(7) Routine Administration.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded please.

..... DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.
M. J. HEALY.

TERRITORY O PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

PATROL REPORT No. 3/1954-1955.

Report of a patrol to some villages in GOODENOUGH BAY and the hinterland Area.

OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL : HERBERT.E.CLARK, Patrol Officer.

OBJECTS OF PATROL : 1. Revise 1954-1955 Census;
2. Inspect Roads, Bridges, Villages, Housing;
3. Chose sites for and plant three Coffee Plots;
4. Examine all adult males for Venereal Disease;
5. Conduct Courts for Native Matters;
6. Train Cadet Patrol Officer in patrol work;
7. Routine Administration.

PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING : Mr. J.T.S. GEMMELL, Cadet Patrol Officer.

Reg. No. 2332 Constable AJAI-OWOTA;
Reg. No. 2338 Constable TAUONI-SIRIKA;
Reg. No. 2722 Constable IBODUBA-MAMOA;
Interpreter STEPHEN-ARIBEMA;
Interpreter ARTHUR-PAGOGO;
Native Medical Orderly SEBASTIAN-MARIRA and
Personal Attendant MARTIN-BANGAIMBA.

METHOD OF TRANSPORTATION : On foot.

DURATION : From 25th November, 1954 to 23rd December, 1954.

MAP REFERENCE : TUNI 1697, ABAU 1698 and SAMARAI 1699 4 mile series. BANIARA Patrol Reports Nos. 4 and 6 of 1952-1953 both refer.

VILLAGES VISITED : TARAMUGU, SIRISIRI, AUGWANA, ARITAPU, IKARA, BONENEPI, TAUBADI, BODUMA, ETAU, DOMBOUSAINA, WARAWADIDI, BOWADI, KARAGAUTU, WANAMA, KIWARAI, GADOVASU, DIDIA, POVA, DIVARI and WAMIRA.

----------oooOoOOOoOooo----------

DIARY :

THURSDAY 25th NOVEMBER, 1954 : Departed BANIARA by canoe and crossed to the mainland beaching the canoe at the mouth of the RARIAGO No. 1 Creek. Met here by carriers. Whilst carriers preparing loads walked to Government land at RARIAGO and explained to working party of prisoners and police what work had to be done on this land for preparation of rice planting project. Patrol party thence proceeded on foot across the RARIAGO No. 2 Creek, AWITAPU River and GIAMOBEI Creek to OMORA (10 houses). Thence across the MOTAWA Creek, KWAGIRA Creek, DORI Creek and VOI Creek to KAIBOGIMOGIMO (2 houses). Thence on across the DIDIWA Creek and PARAKIKI Creek to DIDIWA (10 houses). Thence across the KIWARAKATATANA Creek and AWAPACAPAGA Creek to AWAPACAPAGA (3 houses). Thence across the TOBOWA Creek and POPOWIJUKE Creek to POPOWIJUKE (2 houses). Thence to the new hamlet of WAGOBONA (2 houses) and on across the WAGOBONA Creek, KANIAKO Creek and GIWA River to GIWA (18 houses). Rested awhile and changed some of the old carriers for new. Thence on along the coast to AWAMEREUGA (5 houses) and on across the BUIA Creek and NIBA River to NIBA (2 houses). Thence on to another new hamlet viz. MARIWANAKI (4 houses). Thence on to ORETA (15 houses) and across the ORETA Creek and DARA River to DARA (2 houses). Thence on to KOIADAGIRA (2 houses). Rested here awhile and changed some of the old carriers for new. Thence on along the coast through KOBORO (16 houses) and across the AWARA Creek to AWARA (3 houses). Across the BUWU Creek to

BUKU (7 houses) and thence on to DURIA (7 houses). Thence across the RUABA No. 1 River and the RUABA No. 2 River. Both crossings made by Ferry. Both rivers very turbulent and swollen with floodwaters. Thence waded the BIBIWA Creek at more than waist deep and so on to GAIAWANAKI rest house and village (3 houses). Raining heavily. Letter received from Rev. Father CRUTTWELL of the Anglican Mission KUNAPI saying he had proceeded to DABORA to administer aid to people there suffering from food poisoning as a result of eating contaminated flying fish spawn. Conducted Court for Native Matters on count of threatening behaviour. Patrol spent the night in the GAIAWANAKI rest house.

FRIDAY 26th NOVEMBER, 1954 : Constable IBODUBA sent to RUABA on duty. From GAIAWANAKI patrol proceeded inland to MARAMBUBU (4 houses 0' ASL). Thence on to the ROMESI River. The ROMESI River followed upstream and crossed six times before reaching the ROMESI/TOREWARA Junction and NAGAGAPI (3 houses 050' ASL). Continued on up the ROMESI River crossing four times before the ROMESI/BONABONA Junction was reached. Thence across the SIU Creek, TERO Creek, ICBEI Creek, IBO Creek and back once again to the ROMESI River which was again crossed before reaching TARAMUGU (5 houses 540' ASL) and rest house. Routine administration. Constable IBODUBA reported back to patrol from RUABA. Patrol spent the night in the TARAMUGU rest house. Raining heavily.

SATURDAY 27th NOVEMBER, 1954 : Constable IBODUBA sent back to RUABA on duty. Checked census of TARAMUGU group of villages. Routine administration. Departed TARAMUGU and thence across the ROMESI Creek, WARAWARA Creek, PARAPARA Creek, PAUGIRORO Creek, KWAMIOBU Creek and BINTI Creek. Thence on to the ROMESI River. Crossed the ROMESI River seven times following it downstream until DAVIRAGA (2 houses 0' ASL) was reached. Thence the METAPUA River was waded and so on to NUBUNUBU (9 houses 0' ASL) and rest house - centre for the SIRISIRI group. Very heavy rains. Constable MIMARI arrived from BANIARA to report three deaths of natives at DABORA (in the CAPE VOGEL area). Patrol spent the night in the NUBUNUBU rest house.

SUNDAY 28th NOVEMBER, 1954 : Checked census of SIRISIRI group of villages. Routine administration. Constable MIMARI returned to BANIARA. Constable IBODUBA reported from RUABA. Constable AJAI reported from TARAMUGU. Mr. REMISON of SAGARAI arrived at NUBUNUBU on his way to GAIAWANAKI. He was on a recruiting trip and intended to follow the RUABA River to its headwaters and then across the OWEN STANLEY RANGE and so in to the ABAU Sub District recruiting natives from the DAGA area en route. He was accompanied by natives who knew the area and routes. Conducted Court for Native Matters. One count of unlawfully striking and two counts of failing to appear for census taking. Patrol spent another night in the NUBUNUBU rest house.

MONDAY 29th NOVEMBER, 1954 : Conducted Courts for Native Matters. Thirteen counts of failing to appear for census taking and two counts of failing to produce child for census taking. Constable AJAI with official mail to BANIARA. From NUBUNUBU along the coast through SIRISIRI (4 houses 0' ASL) and BONDAGA (6 houses 0' ASL) to TAISIA (5 houses 0' ASL). Thence across the KIRAMARA River, NUMAPUPU Creek and MUA River to MUA (6 houses 0' ASL). Thence on to NAVAGWOIA (2 houses 0' ASL). Rested awhile prior to proceeding in to the mountains. Thence on up the bed of the NAVAGWOIA Creek as far as the NAVAGWOIA/KABINAKA Junction. At the junction then followed the KABINAKA Creek upstream passing NUREDI (4 houses). Then followed a climb to the top of KABINAKA Hill 840' ASL. Thence a short descent to PIKATARANA (2 houses 780' ASL). Thence down to the IDAKA Creek which was followed upstream to the IDAKA/KUM Junction. Thence up the KUM Creek

until TAKANTO (4 houses 620' ASL) was reached. Thence across the KUNEWA River at the KUNEWA/UDA Junction to the AUGWANA rest house (610' ASL). Raining heavily. Routine administration. Patrol spent the night in the AUGWANA rest house.

TUESDAY 30th NOVEMBER, 1954 : Compiled new census of AUGWANA group of villages. This was necessary as old records were unavailable due to Village Constable being absent in SAMARAI Native Hospital. Routine administration. Constable PERO arrived from BANIARA with Official Mail. Official Mail answered and Constable PERO set out on return trip. Heavy rain. Patrol spent another night in the AUGWANA rest house.

WEDNESDAY 1st DECEMBER, 1954 : From AUGWANA and across the UDA Creek four times. Thence across the UDAKUNA Creek and MUDARARA Creek and back again to the UDA Creek which was recrossed twice. Thence across the KIAKA Creek and GEBO Creek and then a climb to the top of WAKEYE Hill (1880' ASL). Thence down to the AVEIAMPA Creek. Thence on across the TAIATAIA River and the PINI River. The PINI River was crossed eleven times before going on to the PINIKATA Creek and BUTU Creek. Thence across the BIDIWA River and KUWAIA River and so to ARITAPU (7 houses 1360' ASL) and rest house. Checked census of ARITAPU group of village. Routine administration. Patrol spent the night in the ARITAPU rest house.

THURSDAY 2nd DECEMBER, 1954 : From ARITAPU across the AWAREBI Creek, KUWAIWA River, EWAIEWA River, ASINABU Creek, IOIOBU Creek and WADAKANA Creek and thence up to WABUA (5 houses 2980' ASL). Thence another climb up to WABUA No. 2 (2 houses 3560' ASL). Thence another climb up to BENAMPA (1 house 3930' ASL). Thence down to MAUMU (3 houses 3550' ASL) and on down to the MAUMU Creek. Thence across the MASUN Creek, SAWENABU Creek and KWATABU River (2390' ASL). Thence across the MAIEIBI Creek, MEIMGIWA Creek and DUKUA Creek and thence a climb up to the top of AU'UVI Hill (2810' ASL). Thence down to ONU (18 houses 2600' ASL). Thence on down to IKARA (13 houses 2260' ASL) and rest house. Raining heavily. Checked census of IKARA group of villages. Routine administration. Mr. Cadet Patrol Officer GEMMELL had a nasty fall between ARITAPU and IKARA and injured his left elbow. Patrol spent the night in the IKARA rest house.

FRIDAY 3rd DECEMBER, 1954 : Mr. Cadet Patrol Officer GEMMELL remained at IKARA rest house in order to plant a Pilot Coffee Plot in the village of ONU. Rest of patrol moved from IKARA across the ONU Creek and then twice across the GWABUTA River. The GWABUTA River valley followed up and across the DIDIWUNA Creek. Thence across the GWABUTA River again. Up the valley crossing the DARAWASIBI Creek and thence three crossings of the PISINI Creek. Thence again across the GWABUTA River. Thence across the KWADIA Creek and BONENEPI Creek. Thence a steep climb up to BONENEPI (15 houses 3660' ASL) and rest house. Mr. Patrol Officer CLARK suffered a nasty fall on greasy rock and injured his left arm and elbow. Checked census of BONENEPI group of villages. Routine administration. Heavy rain and cold winds. Patrol spent the night in the BONENEPI rest house.

SATURDAY 4th DECEMBER, 1954 : From BONENEPI the patrol retraced its steps to IKARA. Climbed up to ONU to see the result of Mr. GEMMELL's work on the Coffee Plot. Then returned to IKARA. From IKARA waded the GWABUTA River and then across the VIDISIRISIRI Creek, KUGA River and MEIAU Creek to MEIAU (10 houses 2520' ASL). Thence across the WANTABU Creek, KUGA River and TETEMAN Creek and so to TAUBADI (12 houses 2775' ASL) and rest house. Checked census of TAUBADI group of villages. Mr. Cadet Patrol Officer GEMMELL visited hamlets of CATU (7 houses 2900' ASL), KARAKARA (8 houses 3300' ASL) and EHATNA (11 houses 3600' ASL) and then returned to TAUBADI. Routine administration. Raining heavily. Patrol spent the night in the TAUBADI rest house.

SUNDAY 5th DECEMBER, 1954 : From TAUMADI the patrol retraced its steps to IKARA. From IKARA across the TADAI'IABI Creek, UPUGEWA Creek and the KUGA/KWATABU Junction. Thence across the AMUWA Creek, NIMADI Creek, KWAIRESI Creek and BOBANA Creek and past BABAGARA (1 house 1950' ASL). Thence on to BODUMA (10 houses 1940' ASL). Thence on down the KUGA River valley across the WADIDIGA Creek and TAINAWA Creek and past WARIWEIA (8 houses 1900' ASL). Thence across the SIWUBETA Creek and climbed up to brnach track 2660' ASL. Carriers waited here whilst Mr. Patrol Officer CLARK climbed over D'URTEMEA Hill (2800' ASL) and down to GWADIWAMPA (4 houses 2735' ASL). Retraced steps and rejoined carriers. Thence climbed down to DAWA No. 1 (3 houses 2320' ASL) and on down to DAWA No. 2 (2 houses 1670' ASL). Thence across the KUGA Riverand BONEA Creek. Thence ensued a perilous scrambling over greasy cliff face and across the cascading INIMU Creek. Met here by Constable AJAI with Official mail from BANIARA. Thence a climb up DUGAREDI Hill 1850' ASL and down across the BEPEI'I Creek to BIDIESI (11 houses 1450' ASL) and rest house. Checked census of BODUMA group of villages. Routine administration. Conducted Court for Native Matters on count of stealing. Constable AJAI to BEREMA on duty. Constable IBODUBA to AUGWANA on duty. Patrol spent the night in the BIDIESI rest house.

MONDAY 6th DECEMBER, 1954 : From BIDIESI across the RADUBUNA Creek and then climbed to the top of RADUBUNA Hill (2115' ASL). Thence down and across the WOWO Creek, RADUBUNA Creek, DOBEI Creek and WEIATA Creek. Then a further climb to the top of DUDUAI Hill (2650' ASL). Thence down to the TUWONU River and on to DOIDA (7 houses 2060' ASL). Thence across the OPAMABU Creek and thence over the PESAGISAGIRA Creek which is an underground creek. On to PESAGISAGIRA (2 houses 1970' ASL). Thence down and across the TAPINEITABA Creek and so to ETAU (10 houses 1300' ASL) and rest house. Constable AJAI returned to patrol from BEREMA and then proceeded to NAKARA on duty. Checked census of ETAU group of villages. Routine administration. Constable IBODUBA returned from AUGWANA. Conducted Court for Native Matters on count of failing to appear for census taking. Working on Official Mail. Patrol spent the night in the ETAU rest house.

TUESDAY 7th DECEMBER, 1954 : Mr. Cadet Patrol Officer proceeded to the Anglican Mission Station at BEREMA. Patrol moved on from ETAU across the TUBU Creek, SIGARA River and WAREMA Creek. Climbed steeply to BINAMATU (3 houses 2470' ASL). Thence on up to the top of MUMA'AWANAPA Hill (2740' ASL). Thence across the SEURO Creek and up to the top of SEURO Hill (2900' ASL). Thence down across the ANESA Creek and OABU Creek (2040' ASL). Thence across the UTUINTA Creek and up to the top of UTUINTA Hill (2300' ASL). Track following the KUTU River valley up across the KENDAGOBA Creek, INAMADOBA Creek, OROTONA Creek, WALIGESA Creek, NUAUNA Creek and NITUTU Creek to the top of AUNISINA Hill (1870' ASL). Thence across the TOBETA Creek to BONABONAWADI (5 houses 1835' ASL). Thence down and across the NEDERI Creek, BAINONA Creek, WANAROGONA Creek, INIA Creek and MODEUNA Creek to DOMBOUSAINA (5 houses 970' ASL) and rest house. Constable IBODUBA to BANIARA with Official Mail. Constable TAUONI to KEITU on duty. Compiled new census for the DOMBOUSAINA group of villages due to fact that old book had been destroyed by fire. Constable AJAI returned to patrol from NAKARA. Mr. Cadet Patrol Officer returned to patrol from BEREMA. Routine administration. Patrol spent the night in the DOMBOUSAINA rest house.

WEDNESDAY 8th DECEMBER, 1954 : Routine administration. Conducted Court for Native Matters on count of failing to appear for census taking. Constable AJAI to BODUMA on duty. Patrol spent another night in the DOMBOUSAINA rest house.

THURSDAY 9th DECEMBER, 1954 : Constable TAUONI returned to patrol from KEITU. Conducted Court for Native Matters on ten counts of failing to appear for census taking. From DOMBOUSAUNA across the KUTU River by cane suspension bridge and thence crossed the TABU Creek four times. Thence climbed to the top of VISIGAUNA Hill (1890' ASL). Thence down and across the VISIGAUNA Creek, IOBU Creek and TAUPETA Creek. Thence a further climb to the top of BEBEGI Hill (2660' ASL). Down and then a further climb up to the top of BOIENA Hill (2730' ASL). Thence down and across the OVAUNA Creek, DAWALA River, KALAKAIDOBA River, WALABAITA Creek. Thence up and across the AMEUNA Creek and SIBORIDOBA Creek to the top of WALASIA Hill (3140' ASL). Thence down to the NORLE Creek and USUNA Creek (2990' ASL). Thence up and across the MANASA Creek and KAUKAUNA Creek to the top of Mt. DIMBDIMI (4300' ASL). Thence down and across the BAILODA Creek and TOTONESA Creek to WARAWADIDI (7 houses 2950' ASL) and rest house. Raining heavily. Patrol spent the night in the WARAWADIDI rest house.

FRIDAY 10th DECEMBER, 1954 : Checked census of WARAWADIDI group of villages. Routine administration. Raining heavily. From WARAWADIDI down and across the KIVINEMBA Creek and SINEMBA River (1770' ASL). Thence up and across the GANDI Creek, UPASI Creek, which was crossed twice, and MAKA Creek and thence a long climb to the top of Mount UPASIAVANA (3960' ASL). Thence down and across the DEUNA Creek, ADAWAN No. 1 Creek, ADAWAN No. 2 Creek and SINAITABU Creek (3200' ASL). Thence up to the top of WAIORLIWALA Hill (3420' ASL). Thence down and across the BONDANA Creek and BIMBI Creek to BOWADI (6 houses 2890' ASL) and rest house. Patrol spent the night in the BOWADI rest house. Raining heavily.

SATURDAY 11th DECEMBER, 1954 : Checked census of BOWADI group of villages. Routine administration. Mr. Patrol Officer GEMMELL supervising planting of second Pilot Coffee Plot near BOWADI. Conducted Court for Native Matters on count of failing to attend for census taking. Leaving Mr. Cadet Patrol Officer at BOWADI patrol moved or from BOWADI and across the DONANAUSI Creek and thence climbed to the top of BATUAUNA Hill (3140' ASL). Thence a steep climb down and across the AUWESAPA No. 1 Creek and AUWESAPA No. 2 Creek to the MASE River (1085' ASL) which was waded at this juncture. Thence followed the course of the LAHI Creek upstream crossing the LAHI fifteen times before reaching the LAHI/ISUWESA Junction and SUBUESA (6 houses 1490' ASL) and rest house for the KARAGAUTU group. Constable AJAI returned to patrol from NAKARA. Patrol spent the night in the SUBUESA rest house. Raining heavily.

SUNDAY 12th DECEMBER, 1954 : Checked census of KARAGAUTU group ofvillages. Prisoner KAIWABA whilst under sentence of imprisonment escaped from custody. Mr. Patrol Officer GEMMELL arrived from BOWADI and rejoined patrol. Routine administration. Constable IBODUBA arrived from BANIARA with Official Mail. Search for prisoner KAIWABA proved unsuccessful. Patrol spent another night in the SUBUESA rest house.

MONDAY 13th DECEMBER, 1954 : Routine administration. Answering Official mail. Entire day spent by organised search parties looking for escaped prisoner. Tracks sighted in vicinity of MASE River headwaters. Patrol spent another night in the SUBUESA rest house.

TUESDAY 14th DECEMBER, 1954 : Escaped prisoner KAIWABA apprehended in early morning. Conducted Court for Native Matters on count of escaping from custody while under sentence of imprisonment. Constable AJAI with Official Mail to BANIARA. From SUBUESA across the LAHINEMBA Creek and up to the top of TAUIOLO Hill (1860' ASL). Thence down and across the LAHINEMBA Creek again. The LAHINEMBA was crossed four times before reaching KA'AIA (2 houses 1900' ASL). Thence recrossed the LAHINEMBA Creek

and climbed to the top of KARARAI Hill (2400' ASL). Thence down again to the LAHINEMBA Creek (2190' ASL). Thence up to KARAGAUTU (1 house 2350' ASL). Thence across the ININEMBA Creek, LAHINEMBA Creek and DAMIA Creek and up to BODIMA (2 houses 2580' ASL). Thence across the SIANEMBA Creek, WAIKUKIKOPI No. 1 Creek and WAIKUKIKOPI No. 2 Creek (2530' ASL). Thence across the OLABUBU Creek, WAIA Creek and SOBIN Creek (2640' ASL). Thence across the GOROWA Creek and up to the top of SILOWA Hill (2745' ASL). Thence as far as the GADOVISU/WANAMA turn-off (2720' ASL). Thence a steep climb down to LAUREI (1 house 1760' ASL). Thence across the RUI Creek and so to LAUREI (9 houses 1715' ASL) and rest house. Singing and dancing at night. Patrol spent the night in the LAUREI rest house - centre for the WANAMA group of villages.

WEDNESDAY 15th DECEMBER, 1954 : Checked census of WANANA group of villages. Routine administration. Conducted Courts for Native Matters on two counts of failing to attend for census taking. From LAUREI climbed back to the top of TIROWA Hill (2745' ASL). Thence down and across the UPAGEWAGEWA Creek three times before coming to UPAGEWAGEWA (2 houses 1895' ASL). Thence down the MAGAVARA River valley to BOIABOIA (18 houses 1870' ASL). Thence waded across the MAGAVARA River and up to GANABURU (3 houses 1900' ASL). Thence across the GOBOIGATA Creek and PAKWIOKUIO Creek and so to KIWARAI (8 houses 1915' ASL) and rest house. Constable FRANK arrived from BANIARA with Official Mail. Patrol spent the night in the KIWARAI rest house.

THURSDAY 16th DECEMBER, 1954 : Checked census of KIWARAI group of villages. Routine administration. Constable FRANK returned to BANIARA with Official Mail. From KIWARAI across the TUBOI Creek and up to the top of IADI'IADI Hill (2240' ASL). Thence across the KURAIA Creek, UPABOMU Creek and UPIGIMIGUMIRA Creek and up to the top of SINADARIA Hill (2300' ASL). Thence down to GADOVISU (7 houses 2140' ASL). Thence across the TAUTARAKAI Creek to NAKINAKIWA (22 houses 2170' ASL) and rest house. Concert and singing by school children at night. Patrol spent the night in the NAKINAKIWA rest house.

FRIDAY 17th DECEMBER, 1954 : Checked census of GADOVISU group of villages. Mr. Cadet Patrol Officer GEMMELL planting third Pilot Coffee Plot in the GADOVISU village area. Routine administration. From NAKINAKIWA across the DIWOIA Creek twice and thence across the UPAMATAIAWA Creek and past TUTURUBOROBO (1 house 1340' ASL). Thence five times across the MARAGUN River before reaching GARU-GARURU (2 houses 1110' ASL). Thence across the DIDIA River to BAWAI (1 house 1200' ASL). Thence across the UPABOM Creek to GUBABISU (2 houses 1540' ASL). Thence across the POKURI Creek and back to the DIDIA River. Impossible to find crossing over the DIDIA due to turbulent floodwaters without grave danger to patrol personnel. Scrambled over treacherous landslide and then followed a climb up to DIDIA (21 houses 1910' ASL) and rest house. Singing and dancing at night. Patrol spent the night in the DIDIA rest house.

SATURDAY 18th DECEMBER, 1954 : Checked census of DIDIA group of villages. Routine administration. Constable TAUONI to KAEOA on duty and return. Patrol spent another night in the DIDIA rest house.

SUNDAY 19th DECEMBER, 1954 : Constable IBODUBA remained behind at DIDIA on duty. Rest of patrol from DIDIA retraced steps of yesterday as far as BAWAI (1 house 1200' ASL). Thence crossed the DIDIA River twice before reaching the DIDIA/MARAGUN Junction. Thence the DIDIA River was crossed seven times before reaching the DIDIA/MAINAWA Junction. Thence on down the DIDIA River valley crossing the DIDIA River fourteen times before this river becomes the WAMIRA River. Thence twice across the WAMIRA River before reaching POVA (21 houses 215' ASL) and rest house. Checked

census of POVA group of villages. Routine administration. Patrol spent the night in the POVA rest house.

MONDAY 20th DECEMBER, 1954 : From POVA across the KAIBOVIRI Creek and thence three times across the WAMIRA River and thence over grasslands to the WAMIRA Mission Station. Joined Miss L. CASWELL of the Anglican Mission at morning tea. From the Mission station through KOBARA (8 houses SL) across the MUIAWA Creek and through GOMIRA (12 houses SL) and AGAMORA (7 houses SL) and thence across the AGAMORA Creek to INIBUENA (18 houses SL). Thence through RUMARUMA (6 houses) and GARAIA (9 houses SL) and thence across the URUAM River to BOIEKA (8 houses SL). Thence on to BAWARA (5 houses SL) and across the IWAGANI Creek to IANAURE (6 houses SL). Thence on to UWAI (2 houses SL) and across the UWAI Creek past the LARONAI Mission Station to ~~VIDIA~~ DIVARI group of villages and rest house. Checked census of DIVARI group of villages. Routine administration. Patrol spent the night in the DIVARI rest house.

TUESDAY 21st DECEMBER, 1954 : From DIVARI the patrol retraced its steps to WAMIRA Mission station. Thence on through ANIMAIA (7 houses SL) KERAGAVI (4 houses SL) DAMAIADONA (13 houses SL) IMARA (4 houses SL) and IRERE (4 houses SL) to the WAMIRA group rest house. Checked census of WAMIRA group of villages. Routine administration. Patrol spent the night in the WAMIRA rest house.

WEDNESDAY 22nd DECEMBER, 1954 : From IRERE across the WAMIRA River and on to the rest house at WEDAU. Routine administration. Meeting of all village elders. Mr. Cadet Patrol Officer GEDWELL and Mr. Patrol Officer CLARK walked up to the Anglican Mission station at DOGURA and remained there as the guests of Bishop STRONG for dinner. Returned to the rest house at WEDAU where the patrol spent the night.

THURSDAY 23rd DECEMBER, 1954 : Routine administration. The m.v. "RURU" called at WEDAU on charter to the patrol to collect patrol stores and return the party to BANIARA. Departed WEDAU aboard the m.v. "RURU" and proceeded to BOLANAI. After a short stop proceeded on on board the m.v. "RURU" to BANIARA, so completing the patrol.

-----oooOoOOOoOooo-----

END OF THE DIARY

Herbert R. Clark.

HERBERT.R.CLARK. Patrol Officer.

17th January, 1955.

INTRODUCTION : This is the third patrol for the 1954-1955 year. With the exception of the villages of WEDAU, VIDIA and MANUBATA I have now worked in all villages in the BANIARA Sub District. It was intended that these three villages should be censused during the patrol but due to the Christmas holidays this was impossible. However, it is intended to visit these villages during January, 1955. The three villages have been visited by me during an earlier patrol but on that occasion due to a Non-indigenous census taking it was impossible to complete normal village and patrol programme. It was the aim of the writer to have completed the whole sub district before 31st December - it is a pity to have been pipped by three villages.

Possibly had the patrol moved quicker or had the patrol been rushed it would have been possible to have reached the goal I had set. However, this in itself would have defeated the true object of the patrol. Two full years had elapsed since the previous patrol had visited these villages. To have rushed the patrol under such circumstances would have been a great mistake.

Eighty-seven villages were visited during the patrol of a known one hundred and thirty-four. It was not practicable to visit the remaining forty-seven villages - or hamlets. It is intended ultimately that each and every one of these villages will be visited in due course, during later patrols. As on previous patrols in this sub district I again noticed that the people - particularly the mountain people - favour the isolated manner of hamlet dwelling. Scattered hamlets are popular with the people. This is the case even though many of them spoke to me about disadvantages of isolated living. As most of the hamlets radiate from a central hub - usually the rest house - the patrolling officer must have a lot of time at his disposal to be able to manage a visit to all hamlets. More particularly as some of these may consist of no more than two houses and may be anything up to five or six hard hours walk from the rest house.

There were two fine days during the patrol. Rain dogged the steps of the patrol throughout. Although the patrol suffered much inconvenience due to being continually wet, sometimes very cold, and from time to time buffetted by swollen creeks and rivers we did not suffer any real hardship as a result of the inclement weather. It was known we would be patrolling in a recognized wet period. Nights were generally cool to cold but we were prepared with an adequate supply of blankets. The highest point reached by the patrol was Mount DIMEDIME 4300' ASL. The highest rest house was at BONENEPI 3660' ASL.

One snake was seen throughout the patrol - and that on the first day. It was non venomous. Mosquitoes and flies were no trouble, of course. Quite a number of leeches were seen on the tracks between BODUMA and ETAU, ETAU and DOMBOUSAINA.

The patrol was well received throughout and food was plentiful. Relations between village people and the patrol personnel were at all times amiable.

NATIVE AFFAIRS : There is nothing of a disturbing nature to report with regard to the native situation.

The hundred and thirty-four villages visited are for the purpose of census divided into twenty groups as follows :

TARAMUGU
SIRISIRI
AUGWANA
ARITAPU
IKARA
BONENEPI
TAUBADI
BODUMA
ETAU
DOMBOUSAINA
WARAWADIDI
BOWADI
KARAGAUTU
WANAMA
KIWARAI
GADOVISU
DIDIA
POVA
DIVARI and
WAMIRA.

The centres of SIRISIRI, DIVARI and WAMIRA are on the coast. All others are inland groups.

The people visited appeared to be generally quiet and law-abiding at the time of the patrol. The villages of AUGWANA, ARITAPUA, KARA, BONENEUI and TAUBADI however, have a record of being infamous brawlers. Over the period of the past nine months twenty-two natives from these villages have been convicted as a result of brawling. Fifteen for riotous behaviour, five for assault, one for manslaughter and one for unlawful wounding. Patrolling in to this area over the past few years has been intermittent unfortunately. Records show a similar state of affairs existed for some years before the war.

All the people visited with the exception of the groups at DIVARI and WAMIRA favour the isolated manner of hamlet living in preference to the life in settled communities. It is thought the principal reason for this is interwoven with land ownership. I also consider lack of patrolling has done much to foster the scheme. Many of the people visited spontaneously raised the subject of isolated and dispersed living with its manifold disadvantages. When I asked them why they persisted with this manner of living when they could see its obvious disadvenages they were shamefaced in some cases and said "Oh but this is a good line of talk to give to visiting patrols." This about sums up what it means to the people. There is a general apathy by the people about moving towards larger communities. Some of the more alert-minded and more go-ahead men and women said they thought the Government should compel the people to live in larger villages. I admit I am inclined to agree with these people. However, compulsion in these matters sometimes has an adverse effect. It is thought that regular patrolling may have the effect of making the people more conscious of this important matter which will have such a widespread influence on their future development and welfare. To persist with the dispersed and isolated mode of living will prove disastrous in due course. With the exception of WAMIRA all villages bewail the fact that they are diminishing. I do not claim that isloated living is solely responsible but I think it is contributary towards the steady depopulation trends in the area.

As mentioned earlier this area had not been visited for two years. Gererally the people were not wildly enthusiastic about the patrol's visit. Many of the people said that they have never seen the same Government Officer come to their village twice. The people seem to think that they are being neglected. This question of continuity is, of course, very important. This constant change of staff no doubt accounts for the apathy of the natives in regard to their own development. They have adopted the attitude (though not a wise one) that if the Government doesn't care why should we. The people ask why BANIARA has been subjected to so many staff changes. This is not any easy question for me to answer - to the satisfaction of the natives. They (like many Europeans) look back and say "But before Mr. ATKINSON was here for many years. Mr. FOWLER was here for many years. Mr. COWLEY was here for many years." Each of these three officers spent at least four years in the area and the people learnt to know them and respect them.

The greatest interest in the patrol - and at the same time self-interest - was shown in the villages of WANAMA, KIWARAI, GADOVISU and DIVARI. These people impressed me as being the most go-ahead and progressive people contacted during the patrol. These people are feeling the urge to develop themselves.

The least impressive and most apathetic group of people seen during the patrol were at ARITAPU, DOMBOUSAINA, BOWADI and KARAGAUTU. This is no recent development, however. Pre-war officers noted the same apathetic outlook 15 to 20 years ago.

There were no signs or reports of any subversive social movements or cults in any of the villages visited by the patrol. There are no signs or disturbances or unusual migrations. Migrations are in the main due to marriage or death - when the widows return to their own villages.

The only villages showing any interest in copra production are DIVARI and WANIRA. DIVARI is the more interested of the two and has shipped forty-four bags of copra to SAMARAI in the past eight months. This is not on a village basis but copra made and shipped by individuals. The copra is shipped to SAMARAI on the Anglican Mission vessel "MACLAREN KING" at the rate of 7/6d. per bag. This seems to be acceptable to all concerned.

The WANIRA people are interested in copra but have too few coconuts for their venture to prove worthwhile. So far no businesslike steps have been taken to plant new areas with nuts.

The people of AUGWANA, TAUBADI, ETAU, WARAWADIDI, KARAGAUTU and WANAMA all expressed the desire to market good quality native foods viz. sweet potato, yams, taro etc. I told these people that BANIARA could absorb anything up to 2,000 lbs weight of native foods each week. If the people are really interested then their avenue is already open awaiting exploitation. No doubt some of these people may take advantage of this offer. However, in the nine months I have been at BANIARA we have never been able to purchase sufficient native foods to satisfy the needs of the Native Hospital. I think that some of these six village groups were not altogether sincere in their desire to market native foods but felt they were under an obligation to tell the patrol they wanted to do something. This is an attitude it is sometimes difficult to properly understand. It is not, of course, confined only to this sub district.

The people of WANAMA expressed the desire to plant cocoa. This will be the subject matter of a separate memorandum.

The villages of KIWARAI, GADOVISU and DIDIA have now commenced gold mining on a small scale. This is alluvial mining. During the patrol five natives between them handed me seven bottles and two packets of gold and silver for realization. Seven of the samples were of gold and two were of silver. All of these were forwarded under registered cover to the District Commissioner, SAMARAI on 31st December, 1954 to be sent to the Bank. The samples of gold and silver were received from :-

KIWARAI	...	1 sample gold, 2 samples silver
GADOVISU	...	4 samples gold and
DIDIA	...	2 samples gold.

The people of GADOVISU told me that they wanted the Government to help them with their gold mining work. They want this assistance to take the form of prohibiting people other than natives of the GADOVISU group of villages carrying out mining operations on land or in river belonging to GADOVISU natives. In particular they wanted this prohibition to apply particularly to natives from coastal villages. This request is a very pertinent one.

Whilst at DIVARI village the natives there asked me if there was any reason why coastal natives could not carry out mining operations in the mountains. They also asked if there was anything to prevent them from obtaining Miner's Rights.

The DIVARI natives are well educated and are a go-ahead group of natives. Particularly if they think they could exploit the natural wealth of more fortunate people. Many of the DIVARI people have experience in mining in the CENTRAL and MISIMA areas.

The Mining Ordinance is quite clear about the matter of Miner's Rights for the purpose of mining for gold on alluvial ground. Although I was aware of the context of the Mining Ordinance in this regard I did not consider it politic to advise the DIVARI natives accordingly. It is not unlikely that if the DIVARI people commenced alluvial gold mining in the GADOVISU area serious trouble would arrise. It is thought that policy may direct that such a move would not be in the interests of all the people concerned. A direction in this regard would be appreciated as the DIVARI people are keen to start operations as soon as they can. The GADOVISU people are just as keen that they should not. There appears to be nothing against it from the legal point of view.

One of the objects of thispatrol was to select three suitable sites for coffee and to plant them with coffee seedlings provided from the Regional Agriculatural Officer at SAMARAI. During November I visited SAMARAI and the R.A.O. Mr. COTTRELL-DORNER discussed this project at some length with me and gave me untold assistance and guidance. Three sites were selected and these were at :-

ONU
BOWADI and
GADOVISU

I am making this matter the subject of a special report which will be completed as soon as practicable after the completion of this patrol report. A coffe nursery is in its initial stages at RARIAGO - on the mainland opposite BANIARA. It is expected that more coffee plots will be planted during the current 1954-1955 in other areas.

The people of BONENEPI and BODUMA asked that the next patrol to the area should plant further coffee plots in their villages. If sufficient coffee seedlings are available at that time this will be done.

There were five trade stores already operating in the area visited. A further four Licences to Trade with Natives were issued during the patrol - so bringing the total number of operating Trade Stores in the area to nine. Details of these are :-

NAME	VILLAGE	GROUP	OFFICE OF ISSUE	LTN No.	
JOHN KAVISO	BOLABOLA	KIWARAI	BANIARA	7088	NEW ISSUE
HORACE INUMORA & GORDON TUBUTEGA	DIDIA	DIDIA	SAMARAI	7444	
NORMAN TOLEWA	IANAUREI	DIVARI	BANIARA	7089	NEW ISSUE
DANIEL TAUMAIDI	VONUPAPAWAGI	DIVARI	BANIARA	7090	NEW ISSUE
LOUIS DOBUNABA	GARAKA	WAMIRA	SAMARAI	7447	
COPELAND WASIWASI	INIBUENA	WAMIRA	BANIARA	7091	NEW ISSUE
EDWARD WAIDIDIKA	DAMATADOUNA	WAMIRA	BANIARA	7087	
STANISLAUS BARAKAINA	GOMIRA	WAMIRA	SAMARAI	7471	
PETER TAUGALOIDI	KOBARA	WAMIRA	SAMARAI	7472	

None of the stores are handling great volumes of trade. However, the trading ventures are providing the people with good and valuable experience.

I noticed that the Traders at DIDIA have their goods and correspondence addressed to the "DIDIA Village Society." I queried this and the traders informed me that the Co-operative Officer at SAMARAI, Mr. H.O. GRAHAM had told them to use this form of address.

There are no Co-operative Societies in the area visited. Nor forthat matter, in the sub district. The people of the group ARITAPU, IKARA, BONENEPI, TAUBADI, BODUMA and ETAU suggested that they would like to combine to form some sort of economic development unit - or society. They propose that the basis of such a society should be the marketing of native foods viz. sweet potato, yam and taro and also the marketing of English potatoes. I would suggest that initially they be watched to see what potential they have. As mentioned earlier in this report BANIARA can absorb up to 2,000 lbs weight of native foods each week. I cannot foresee in the immediate future this group being able to supply more native foods than that. If they can then obviously they have some good potential.

Another group who are interested in economic development are WANAMA, KIWARAI, GADOVISU and DIDIA. These people wish to make the basis of their venture gold and english potatoes. Again they can be watched to see how they progress. Their gold can be handled through this office and sent through the District Commissioner SAMARAI to the Bank for realisation. A local trader, Mr. H. SPILLER is prepared to pay 6d. per lb for all English Potatoes. He sets no limit to what amount he will purchase. Provided they [illegible] in good order he will buy the lot.

Special Arms Permits and shotguns do not appear to have any special or subversive significance in any of the villages visited by the patrol.

Five child brides were seen during the patrol. These were one each at SIRISIRI, ARITAPU and BODUMA and two at IKARA. The practice is not very common, however.

Two cases of miscarriages were noted. One at SIRISIRI and the other at GADOVISU. It is not known whether these were self-induced or otherwise.

The men at AUGWANA complained that the women would not have children. They could not give any reasons for this other than that it is their custom not to have intercourse from the time of pregnancy until the weaning of the child. Many of the men suggested that the women prefer to copulate than populate. The AUGWANA males however claim to be quite distressed at this attitude by the women.

Twenty-seven polygamously married natives were noticed in the villages visited. The practice is frowned on by the Mission, of course. There do not appear to be any undesirable results as a result of the custom. No doubt with the passage of time polygamy is doomed. This will be one of the inevitable benefits of culture contact.

Thirty-seven natives appeared before the Court for Native Matters during the course of the patrol. Thirty-one of these appeared in regard to offences relating to census taking. Details are enumerated later in this report.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK : All the villages visited during the patrol seemed to have ample food for present and future requirements.

The staple diet of the villages of POVA, DIVARI and WAMIRA is TARO. The principal supplementary foods of these villages is SWEET POTATO, BANANA, MAHU (YAM) and TAITU (YAM).

The staple diet of all the other villages visited is SWEET POTATO. The principal supplementary foods in these other villages with the exception of BONENEPI and TAUBADI are MAHU (YAM), TARO and TAITU (YAM). In the villages of BONENEPI and TAUBADI BANANA is the principal supplementary food in lieu of TAITU.

Other supplementary foods are PUMPKIN, BANANA, CHINESE TARO, TAPIOCA, SUGAR CANE, WILD SUGAR, COIN, WATER MELON, BEAN, TOMATO, PINEAPPLE, PAWPAW, SAGO, BREADFRUIT, MANGO, ORANGE, LEMON, PANDANUS, CUCUMBER, COCONUT, ENGLISH POTATO and SPRING ONIONS.

COCONUTS are to be found only at TARAMUGU, ETAU, WANAMA, KIWARAI, GADOVISU, DIDIA, POVA, DIVARI and WAMIRA. SAGO is to be found only at TARAMUGU, KAUWANA, IRARA, ETAU, GADOVISU, POVA and WAMIRA. ENGLISH POTATO is to be found at TAUBADI, BOIUNA, WARAWADIDI, BOWADI, KARAGAUTU, WANAMA, KIWARAI, GADOVISU and DIDIA.

The people at DIVARI asked if they could obtain SOYA BEAN seed. I told them I would write to the Regional Agricultural Officer, SAMARAI about this and let them know.

Food is normally cooked in clay cooking pots. Some people who have them also cook in trade-store billy cans and cooking pots. All villages but DIDIA, POVA, DIVARI and WAMIRA use bamboo for cooking purposes. Sometimes food is cooked in the ashes. Hot stones are used for general purpose cooking in all villages but TARAMUGU, DIDIA, POVA, DIVARI and WAMIRA. These villages claim they only cook pig on the hot stones.

Pigs and dogs were plentiful in all villages visited. All villages but WARAWADIDI, BOWADI and KARAGAUTU had supplies of fowls. All livestock seen by the patrol was in healthy condition.

The bush provides the people with pig, cassowary, possums, bandicoots, varieties of birds, pythons, lizards and wallaby. The streams provide prawns, eels and various types of fish. The people of DIVARI and WAMIRA also obtain fish from the sea, mussels, turtle, crayfish and crabs.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH : Health is generally good.

Treatments effected by the M.M.O. during the patrol were :-

CONDITION		M. ADULT	F. ADULT	M. CHILD	F. CHILD
ABRASIONS	...	9	7	8	4
TROPICAL ULCERS	...	20	7	8	2
SCABIES	...	5	4	9	2
YAWS	...	3	3	10	12
BOILS	...	-	2	-	3
ABSCESS	...	2	2	-	-
DIARRHOEA	...	1	-	-	-
CONJUNCTIVITIS	...	4	5	5	2
BURNS	...	-	1	1	2
MALARIA	...	1	3	1	1
SCALDS	...	-	-	-	1
LACERATIONS	...	2	-	3	1

In addition the following conditions were seens and sent to BANIARA for hospitalisation :-

CONDITION		M. ADULT	F. ADULT	M. CHILD	F. CHILD
MALNUTRITION	...	-	-	3	1
PNEUMONIA	...	2	-	-	-
CANCER	...	-	1	-	-
GONORRHEA	...	14	12	-	-

Peope from BOWADI appeared to be suffering from dental caries. They told of a history of nagging toothaches.

There is only one aid post in the area visited. This is at IKARA and is staffed by Native Medical Assistant GEORGE ABAGA of BIDIESI village. At the time of the patrol the N.M.A. was absent in SAMARAI as a witness in a Supreme Court Case.

At the request of the Medical Assistant Mr. H.J. JENKINS one of the objects of the patrol was to conduct an examination of all male adults as a check on Venereal Disease. In all 1,238 male adults and 12 female adult were examined. Of these 14 male and 12 female were suspected of having Gonorrhea. All of these natives were ordered to the native hospital at BANIARA to undergo treatment under the provisions of the Native Regulations. All reported for treatment as ordered.

Hygiene and sanitation in the villages is considered satisfactory.

EDUCATION : There are village schools at SIRISIRI, SUBUESA, WANAMA, GADOVISU and DIDIA. In addition there are schools at the Anglican Mission Stations at BEREMA, LARONAI and WAMIRA. Details of these schools are :-

SCHOOL	DENOMINATION	STAFF	STUDENTS DAY M	DAY F	BOARDING M	BOARDING F
SIRISIRI	Anglican	Cllr. KENNETH DEBEMENA of NUBUNUBU	11	9	2	3
BEREMA	Anglican	ANANIAS of VURAWARA	-	-	25	18
SUBUESA	Anglican	RUFUS of SUBUESA	11	9	-	-
WANAMA	Anglican	ABEL RANDI of TAUSIGEI	13	17	-	-
GALOVISU	Anglican	MAXWELL APOTA of IRIHAMBO (ND) EDWARD TOBEI of GADOVISU and (f) FREIDA MOMONOKO of GADOVISU	8	29	10	-

SCHOOL	DENOMIN-ATION	STAFF	STUDENTS DAY M	DAY F	BOARDING M	BOARDING F
DIDIA	Anglican	MAURICE GAIORI of WEDAU	9	19	4	3
LARONAI	Anglican	KINGSFORD DIBELA of GUBAGAN	20	18	-	-
WAMIRA	Anglican	Miss LILIAN CASWELL; AMROSE NAMURI of WAMIRA; MICHAEL SULIA of WAMIRA; (f) JESSICA WAIDIDIKA of WAMIRA; (f) HELEN MADONA of WAMIRA; (f) MARY SYBIL GADIONA of WAMIRA; (f) MIRIAM AIWASI of WAMIRA; (f) PRISCA ERITARA of WAMIRA; (f) JUDITH DAVITA of WAMIRA; (f) CHARLOTTE ITURERE of WAMIRA.	76	67	-	-

Miss L. CASWELL has been resident in WAMIRA for over twenty-one years and her school is a credit to her. She is a woman of nearly seventy years of age and does not enjoy the best of health, unfortunately.

Details of the standard covered by each of the listed schools are :-

SCHOOL	STANDARD
SIRISIRI	Infant grade
BEREMA	Grade III
SUBUESA	Grade II
WANAWA	Infant grade
GADOVISU	Standard II
DIDIA	Standard II
LARONAI	Standard II
WAMIRA	Standard IV

There are no Administration schools in the area visited nor for that matter in the sub district.

ROADS AND BRIDGES : The roads traversed by the patrol were generally in quite good condition. It was quite obvious that much of the maintenance of these roads had been done immediately prior to the arrival of the patrol. However, it must be born in mind that there had been no patrol in to the area for two years.

Unfortunately most of the roads are continually crossing and recrossing rivers. As this patrol was conducted in the wet season much inconvenience was caused to both patrol personnel and carriers. In some cases the roads follow creek and river beds. When these are in flood it is impossible to traverse such roads. This was overcome during the patrol by clearing new paths as we moved along.

With a regular patrol programme to these villages it is expected that the question of roads and bridges will be readily solved.

There were few bridges crossed during the patrol. The majority of creeks and rivers had to be waded. No doubt in the dry season some of these creeks and rivers would be no more than ankle deep. During the patrol creeks were sometimes waist deep and rivers in some cases impossible to cross because of floodwaters. Fortunately the patrol personnel were all swimmers so no unnecessary risks had to be taken.

The only vehicular road is from WAMIRA to WEDAU. The Anglican Mission have a jeep and this road is used by them from time to time. I can foresee that the WAMIRA River valley would easily lend itself to being converted in to a vehicular road.

In my Patrol Report No. 2/1954-1955 I discussed the question of vehicular roads and jeep transport for this sub district. The area north of the RUABA River valley must, of necessity, come before the area I have just visited - when it is decided to open vehicular roads in this district. There is no purpose to be served by a long winded dissertation on the advantages of vehicular roads in the area just patrolled. Obviously there can be no real economic development or progress without communications - roads!

VILLAGES : Eighty-seven villages were visited during the patrol. These are divided into twenty groups as follows :-

GROUP NAME	COMPRISING VILLAGES OF		
TARAMUGU	TARAMUGU	NAGAGAPI	
SIRISIRI	TAISIA	SIRISIRI	BONDAGA
	NUBUNUBU	DAVIRAGA	IRINAWA
	GARARUA	GETOPI	KABIRI
	KALARIKABU	LABUNA	KARUKARU
	LOA	DUABU	
AUGWANA	PIKATARANA 2	PIKATARANA 1	TARANTO
	XXXXXX		
ARITAPU	ARITAPU		
IKARA	IKARA	ONU	WABUA No. 1
	WABUA No. 2	[illegible]NAMPA	MAUMU
	UWIWINI	KURARIMUWA	
BONENEPI	BONENEPI		
TAUBADI	TAUBADI	NEIAU	INAENA
	KARAWARA	GATU	
BODUMA	BODUMA	BIDIESI	WARIVEA
	POMIRIBA	DAWA No. 1	DAWA No. 2
	BABAGARA	AIWANEBI	GWADIWAMPA
ETAU	ETAU	DOIDA	BINAMATU

GROUP NAME	COMPRISING VILLAGES OF		
DOMBOUSAINA	DOMBOUSAINA	BOWABOWAWAGI	
WARAWADIDI	WARAWADIDI		
BOWADI	BOWADI		
KARAGAUTU	SUBUESA	SOBIN	
WANAWA	LAUREI		
KIWARAI	UPAGEWAGEWA KIWARAI	BOIABOLA	GAVADURA
GADOVISU	GADOVISU	TUTURUBOROBO	NAKINAKIWA
DIDIA	DIDIA GUBABISU	KUNIKUNIRA SAUIURU	GAUGARUBU BAWAI
POVA	POVA		
DIVARI	GUBAGAN MUMAUBU BAWARA	BOUTU UWAI'I VONUPAPAWAGI	BODUMI IAPAURE
WANIRA	KOBARA INIBUENA BOIEKA DAGAIAIONA	GOMIRA RUMARUMA ANINALA KIARA	AGAMORA GARAIA KERAGAVI IRERE

A total of five hundred and forty-three houses were seen in the above listed villages. All villages were quite well-kept at the time of the patrol.

The most outstanding and best kept villages were GADOVISU and NAKINAKIWA.

Houses generally were adequate and well-kept.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS : There were seventeen Village Constables in the twenty villages visited at the time of the patrol. The villages without Village Constables were AUGWANA, BOWADI and POVA.

V.C. No. 53 KAUPA of AUGWANA was at the time of the patrol in the Native Hospital SAMARAI suffered from loss of speech and partial paralysis due to being hit on the head on 28th October, 1954 in a brawl. Dr. SORON of SAMARAI is of the opinion that KAUPA will not regain the use of his legs or speech. Whilst I was in SAMARAI during November KAUPA's assailant was committed for trial as a result of the assault. In view of KAUPA's incapacity I have recommended V.C. No. 53 TERIBA to take his place with effect from 1st December, 1954. V.C. TERIBA is at present carrying out the duties of Village Constable until such time as the appointment is confirmed or otherwise.

V.C. No. 32 SONAIDI of BOWADI died about 31st October, 1952. V.C. No. 32 AKUBA has been recommended to fill the gap. He is filling the position until such time as his appointment is confirmed or otherwise.

There was no Village Constable for the POVA group of villages. This has in the past been looked after by V.C. No. 61 MARK BAITOWAGONA of WADAU. As the WANAWA people and POVA people speak a different language and have a different background it was considered wise to recommend a new appointment for POVA.

In the meantime, pending confirmation, V.C. No. 40 AUGUSTINE KAINOGIEI of POVA has been appointed on probation to perform the duties of Village Constable in this group.

All Village Constables appear to be working well.

There are seventy Councillors in the area visited. All appear to be working well.

Three new Councillors were elected to office during the patrol. Two of these were due to deaths and one to a resignation. The appointments were made in the villages of DOMBOUSAINA (2 new Councillors) and BONNEPI (1 new Councillor).

CENSUS : This was one of the principal objects of the patrol. Details of the census are attached to this patrol report. Four thousand eight hundred and fifty-two people were accounted for during the patrol. Some people were seen on census during the patrol who have never previously attended a census. Some natives from the DOMBOUSAINA area who were adults and married had never attended census pre-war.

Thirty-one natives appeared before the Court for Native Matters in respect to census offences.

ANTHROPOLOGICAL : There is no interesting anthropological information available for inclusion in this patrol report.

CARRIERS : No difficulty was experienced in obtaining sufficient carriers for the patrol. An average of twenty-six carriers were required throughout and these were paid for their services in trade goods.

MISSIONS : There is only one mission body operating in the areas visited by the patrol. This is the Anglican Mission. The area visited is sub-divided into two separate Mission district with headstations at DOCURA and BOIANAI. Rev. Fr. ANDERSEN is in charge of the BOIANAI District. DOCURA is the Headquarters of the Anglican Mission for the whole of the Territory of Papua and New Guinea.

The mission influence is strong in all the villages visited by the patrol - but particularly so on the coastal villages.

FIREARMS : There are twenty shotguns in the area visited. Of these ten are in the WAMIRA group of villages. There are twenty-one Special Arms Permits which means that only one man has a Permit and no shotgun. This is at the village of DIDIA.

Shotguns do not appear to have any subversive significance in the villages visited.

LAW AND JUSTICE : Thirty-seven natives appeared before the Court for Native Matters during the patrol. All were convicted. Details of the offences were :-

OFFENCE		SECTION	No. of CASES
ESCAPED FROM CUSTODY	NRO	70(c)	1
UNLAWFUL STRIKING	NRO	71(a)	1
THREATENING BEHAVIOUR	NRO	71(c)	1
STEALING	NRO	78(1)	1
FAILING TO APPEAR FOR CENSUS TAKING	NRO	101(A)	29
NOT PRODUCING CHILD FOR CENSUS TAKING	NRO	101(C)	4

No natives were arrested for serious or indictable offences. There are no outstanding matters to be investigated or dealt with in this area.

The area visited was generally quiet.

REST HOUSES : Rest houses were available at all centres. All were found to be quite satisfactory and adequate for the purpose which they serve.

RECRUITING : Of the 4,852 people accounted for during the patrol 771 are absent from their villages. This is not an alarming number. The coastal villages are more heavily recruited than the mountain villages. Details of the numbers absent are shown in the Village Population Register sheets attached to this patrol report.

LANGUAGES : The languages spoken in the areas visited are GWEDE, DIMEI, KANASI, DAGA and WEDAU. This DAGA is not to be confused with the ORUGE DAGA. The two langauges are not related though the name is the same.

No attempt was made to record any of the languages.

RECRUITS FOR R.P.&.N.G.C. : No volunteers offered for service.

RECRUITS FOR P.I.R. : No volunteers offered.

COST OF THE PATROL : The following stores were used during the patrol :-

ITEM	AMOUNT	COST
BEADS, Trade	2 lbs	£ 1 - 1 - 6d.
CARTRIDGES, 12 G	2 boxes	1 - 5 - 4d.
KEROSENE, Lighting	2 cals	7 - 2d.
MARMITE	½ lbs	5 - 8d.
MATCHES, Safety	48 boxes	4 - 0d.
MEAT	16½lbs	1 - 4 - 6d.
SALT	30 lbs	7 - 6d.
TOBACCO, N/Trade	1500 sticks	25 - 0 - 0d.

A total cost of £29-15-8d. for the patrol.

VILLAGE CONSTABLES' PAY : The amount of £28-5-2d. was expended on bringing Village Constables' wages up-to-date. The new rate of £3 per annum is very popular among the Constables.

COMMERCE : There is no commercial activity in the area visited.

INTELLIGENCE : I saw no signs of any subversive activities during the patrol.

Whilst at WAMIRA Miss. L. CASWELL of the Anglican Mission told me that a WAMIRA native named HORACE DUEGA had communistic tendencies and leanings. I do not know this man and consequently I cannot comment further. However, I believe he is at present a teacher in the Anglican Mission in the Northern District at PAMBA - working under one Rev. Father ANDERSEN. According to Miss CASWELL the man HORACE DUEGA was moved from his old post because he was a trouble maker. I understand that if HORACE's behaviour is not the best he will not be given another chance.

Miss CASWELL has known this man for over twenty years and she should know him well.

CONCLUSION : All of the objects of the patrol were achieved and I look on the patrol as having been successful.

All villages in the sub district have now been seen by me - although the three villages of WEDAU, VIDIA and MANUBADA are yet to be censused.

Details of the three sites selected for Coffee Plots together with sketches will be forwarded in the nature of a Special Report direct to the Regional Agricultural Officer. Copies will be available for the District Commissioner, SAMARAI and the Director of District Services.

Mr. Cadet Patrol Officer J.T.T. GEDMELL accompanied the patrol throughout in order to obtain experience. This is Mr. GEDMELL's very first patrol. He was enthusiastic throughout and I consider he has now quite a good insight into the manner in which routine patrols are conducted. Mr. GEDMELL supervised the planting of all three of the Coffee Plots and the sketch maps, over which he has taken great pains, are his work. It is expected that Mr. GEDMELL will accompany three more patrols in this sub district before he undertakes his first solo patrol.

ROYAL PAPUAN AND NEW GUINEA CONSTABULARY : Three Members of the Force accompanied the patrol and I report on each Members as follows :

REG. No. 2332 CONSTABLE AJAI OWATA : Conduct good. A Constable of very mediocre ability. He shows little interest and no initiative, whatsoever.

Herbert E. Clark.

HERBERT.E.CLARK. Patrol Officer.
OFFICER OF THE ROYAL PAPUAN AND NEW GUINEA CONSTABULARY.

21st January, 1955.

REG. No. 2338 CONSTABLE TAUONI SIRIKA : Conduct very good. This man is a reliable and energetic Constable. Always keen on patrol.

Herbert E. Clark.

HERBERT.E.CLARK. Patrol Officer.
OFFICER OF THE ROYAL PAPUAN AND NEW GUINEA CONSTABULARY.

REG. No. 2722 CONSTABLE IBODUBA NAMOA : Conduct fair. Shows very little interest in his work. An unreliable loafer.

Herbert E. Clark.

HERBERT.E.CLARK. Patrol Officer.
OFFICER OF THE ROYAL PAPUAN AND NEW GUINEA CONSTABULARY.

21st January, 1955.

ATTACHMENTS TO THIS PATROL REPORT : Village Population Register sheets, sheets Nos. 1 and 2, showing census figures.

Mr. Cadet Patrol Officer GRIMELL's appreciation of the patrol on one sheet of paper.

Report submitted in quadruplicate to the District Commissioner, SAMARAI for your information and comments please.

Herbert R. Clark.

HERBERT.R.CLARK. Patrol Officer.
OFFICER-in-CHARGE, BAMARA PATROL POST. M.B.D.

21st January, 1955.

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

SHEET NO. 1.

YEAR 1954-1955.

Govt. Print.—5438/1.54.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												Females in Child Birth	MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE								LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Size of Family	TOTALS (excluding absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13			In		Out		At Work: Inside District		At Work: Outside District		Students: Govt.		Students: Mission		Males 10-16	Males 16-45	Females 10-16	Females 16-45	Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age		Child		Adults		
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F				M	F	M+F
TARAMUCU	27/11	5	6	.	.	.	.	1	.	.	.	.	.	4	2		13	8	7	5	2	5	.	.	.	.	1	.	9	16	8	37	2	37	2.98	24	24	43	44	143
AUGWANA	30/11	2	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.		.	.	.	.	9	5	.	.	.	.	.	.	2	16	2	29	3	28	2.00	11	10	34	31	[illegible]
ARITAPU	1/12	3	3	1	.	.	.	1	1	.	.	.	.	4	4		.	2	.	2	.	.	3	.	.	.	.	.	8	32	6	26	.	26	2.42	28	15	39	36	[illegible]
IKARA	2/12	12	5	.	.	.	4	.	.	.	.	.	.	4	3		6	14	.	8	4	2	5	2	.	.	.	1	19	69	14	66	5	68	2.83	53	45	78	83	[illegible]
BONEMEPI	3/12	4	3	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	1	2		.	5	7	12	4	2	2	1	.	.	2	.	14	36	12	28	2	31	2.42	29	24	43	38	145
TUBADI	4/12	15	16	1	.	.	1	1	.	.	.	.	.	6	5		3	8	2	3	4 [illegible]	1 [illegible]	12	4	.	.	1	.	35	123	24	103	5	103	2.84	107	65	[illegible]	193	455
BODUMA	5/12	7	9	.	3	.	.	.	2	.	.	.	.	1	3	2	3	6	2	3	5	3	3	.	.	.	.	.	19	71	16	57	3	59	2.56	48	33	74	67	239
ETAU	6/12	6	11	.	.	.	.	2	2	1	1	.	.	3	2		2	4	7	7	6	5	2	.	.	.	1	.	12	57	8	47	5	46	2.29	38	29	65	50	196
DOMBUSAINA	7/12	8	12	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.		.	1	.	.	6	1	21	8	.	.	.	.	11	66	6	57	4	57	2.05	39	36	52	62	225
WARAWADIDI	10/12	8	6	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	2	1		3	3	3	6	5	3	4	.	.	.	.	.	24	42	12	42	4	44	3.04	49	35	44	54	194
BOWADI	11/12	8	7	.	1	.	.	1	.	.	.	.	.	2	3		3	3	4	3	19	4	19	7	.	.	1	1	23	72	8	49	3	49	2.24	41	32	54	57	235
KARAGAUTU	12/12	10	19	.	2	1	.	.	2	.	1	.	.	6	9	1	3	12	14	14	21	6	7	3	.	.	1	.	27	95	23	70	3	71	2.89	46	60	95	94	333
WANAMA	15/12	17	11	.	1	.	.	.	.	.	1	.	.	1	3		9	15	4	3	15	16	8	3	.	.	20	4	29	67	2[illegible]	77	.	71	2.63	49	50	72	94	331
KIWARAI	16/12	13	7	.	.	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	7	1		2	8	1	6	6	6	1	.	.	.	16	7	17	49	1[illegible]	57	1	59	2.41	35	38	53	75	236
GADOVISU	17/12	2	8	.	.	.	1	1	.	.	.	.	.	3	2		1	1	6	8	14	6	2	.	.	.	7	1	16	55	15	51	6	51	2.55	33	45	47	62	217
DIDIA	18/12	17	6	1	.	.	.	1	.	1	.	1	2	6	2		13	8	2	5	12	9	3	1	.	.	2	7	12	50	19	58	3	58	2.46	50	40	56	73	252
POVA	19/12	5	6	.	1	1	1	1	.	.	.	.	.	1	1	1	2	2	1	6	2	.	2	.	.	.	.	.	6	35	5	36	2	37	2.25	15	20	36	42	117

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

SHEET NO. 2.

YEAR 1954-1955.

Govt. Print.—5438/1.54.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												Females in Child Birth	MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE						LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (excluding absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13			In		Out		At Work: Inside District		At Work: Outside District		Students: Govt.		Students: Mission		Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Children carrying age		Child		Adults		
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F				M	F	M	F	M+F
																												10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45							
SIRISIRI	28/11	2	3	1	.	.	.	.	1	.	.	.	.	1	1		9	4	.	.	19	16	3						15	73	11	63	3	63	2.46	36	32	77	71	254
WAMIRA	21/12	25	24	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	.	.	3	2		1	2	1	11	40	37	44	18	3	.	74	63	31	146	37	128	6	123	2.65	49	39	88	113	568
DIVARI	20/12	2	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1		3	8	1	2	17	13	11	7	.	.	3	3	12	56	11	47	1	52	2.69	35	27	50	52	218
TOTALS		171	152	5	8	3	7	11	9	1	5	-	2	51	51	6	87	114	62	104	210	140	152	54	3	.	127	87	341	281	278	128	61	133	2.50	815	705	1238	1321	4852

James R. Clark.

HERBERT.R.CLARK. Patrol Officer.

18th January, 1955.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

JTEG/GW.

In Reply
Please Quote
D.S. 30-1&P-15/258.

SUBDISTRICT OFFICE,
BANIARA,
MILNE BAY DISTRICT.

21st January, 1955.

MEMORANDUM FOR :-

The Officer-in-Charge,
Patrol Post,
BANIARA., M.B.D.

Patrol No. 3/1954-55.

I hereby recount a few impressions of my first patrol.

The country covered was broken and at an average hight 3000 feet. It was not difficult country to walk through but in several places the tracks could be improved by eliminating some unnecessary river crossings which become rather difficult with heavy rain. I was agreeably surprised at the general standard of the tracks and the comfort and cleanliness of the rest-houses.

The patrol was well received at all villages. Several sing-sings were put on for our benefit.

Coffee was planted at three villages and requests to obtain coffee plants were received from other villages. Most of the native gardens are on hillslopes and tehre appears to be a dearth of good level agricultural land.

The natives in this area frequently questioned the patrol on the possibility of finding a market for their produce. The natives appeared to have reached the stage where they feel they want to do some thing constructive but have not the initiative or imagination to be able to carry it any further.

On the whole, it was quite a pleasant and interesting patrol.

J. T. E. Gemmell, C.P.O.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

36/8/240

In Reply
Please Quote

D.S. /I29I.

HEADQUARTERS,
MILNE BAY DIVISION,
SAMARAI.

MEMORANDUM—

13th. March, 1955.

The Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

BANIARA PATROL REPORT NO. 3 of 1954/55.

Attached please find report on patrol conducted by Mr. H.E. Clark, Patrol officer following on his patrol to the hinterland of Goodenough Bay in the Baniara Sub. District.

The Patrol Officer was accompanied by Mr. J. Gemmell, C.P.O., this being his initial patrol.

Much detail has been shown in the Diary section of the Report, this is not really necessary as the area is well controlled and should be frequently patrolled. Once an area has been covered and details as to heights, times of travel, location of villages etc. are known, a routine outline of the day is all that is necessary.

It would appear to be unwise to encourage or permit the people of DIVARI to mine for gold in the GADOVISU area as tribal fighting would be bound to ensure. As far as records show there is not a great deal of gold coming out of this area, and any intertribal disturbances would no doubt decrease this amount.

As we are unable to extend our Economic Development Programme into the Baniara area at this juncture, any co-operative movement should not be encouraged. The area does not appear to have any great potential, and the limited results of the development of Gold and English Potatoes would not make an economic co-operative scheme.

Would the Patrol Officer please advise what arrangements were made to examine females for V.D.

A detailed and interesting report. Minor matters of the patrol will be discussed with Mr. Clark on my forthcoming visit to Baniara.

M.J. Healy.
District Commissioner.

c.c. O.I.C.
Baniara.

30-6-240

30th April, 1955.

The District Commissioner,
Milne Bay District,
SAMARAI.

PATROL REPORT - BANIARA No. 3
OF 1954-55.

It is noticed that, although this patrol was completed on December 23rd, 1954, the report did not reach this office until April 21st, 1955. This is an extraordinary delay and an explanation should be forthcoming from Mr. Clark as to why this is so. Baniara is not a very big area.

The previous patrol of this area took place in 1952, at least two years before this present patrol. How can we hope to advance the people when they are left so long to their own devices.

I agree with your remarks contained in para 4 of your covering letter. This concerns the mining of gold.

The diary could have been cut down considerably.

Please let me have a full report on the medical examination, particularly with regard to the women-folk. Who made the examination? No medical officer was present, apparently.

No copy of the census figures has been enclosed for the Department of Public Health Please forward these as soon as possible.

P/A Boon 3/5

(A.A. Roberts.)
Director - D.D.S. & N.A.

30/6/240 ✓

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES & NATIVE AFFAIRS
RECEIVED
9 MAY 1955

In Reply
Please Quote

D. S. /I366.

HEADQUARTERS,
MILNE BAY DISTRICT,
SAMARAI.

4th. May, I955.

MEMORANDUM. FOR :-

The Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT - BANIARA NO. 3 of 54/55.

Reference your memo 30-6-240 of 30th. April I955.

I regret that I am somewhat to blame for the late submission of this Report which was submitted by Mr. Clark on the I6th. February, I955 and somehow overlooked until directed to you in early April. Mr. Clark is the only officer on Baniara, the C.P.O. being recalled in February for other duties, and this together with the very infrequent mail service could have accounted for the delay between Baniara and Samarai.

As a lone officer I consider Mr. Clark who has been at Baniara a little over one year has done quite a good job patrolling, and has systematically patrolled every village in the area within the period. The fact that a particular are a was not visited since I952 can be laid against the staff position which over a period of years permitted only a C.P.O., in many instances with no experience whatsoever being in charge of the area. Fortunately this position has improved considerably over the last year.

The question of examinations on native females for Veneral Diseases was discussed with Mr. Clark on a recent visit I had to Baniara, and I learn that I2 native women were examined by Clark with another native woman being in attendance. As authority to carry out this examination Clark acted under Sect. I04 (2) of the Native Regulations (Papua

I have never agreed that Patrol Officers should carry out V.D. inspections on female natives irrespective of the authority conferred under the N.R.O., and Mr. Clark has been directed not to assume these duties in the future. The matter appears to me of importance and perhaps, Sir, you might care to give a general direction on this matter.

Census figures for the Director of Health will be obtained from the O.I.C. Baniara and directed to you.

M.J. Healy.
District Commissioner.

c.c. O.I.C. Baniara.

30-6-2/0

9th May, 1955.

The District Commissioner,
Milne Bay District,
SAMARAI.

PATROL REPORT - SAMARAI NO.3 OF 1954/55.

I acknowledge your D.S./1366 of the 4th May, 1955. I am by no means satisfied that Clark's examination was at all necessary, and consider that you have not been sufficiently sharp with him in pointing this out. The penultimate paragraph of your 1291 of the 13th March, 1955, is, in my opinion, far too polite.

2. I have the strongest personal objection to the provisions of Regulation 10(2) of the Native Regulations (Papua), in its permitting Magistrates to examine females, and I am sure that my objection is shared by many other officers. I am recommending that this regulation be amended so as to exclude Magistrates from the provisions relating to females.

3. In any case, Regulation 10(2) certainly did not give Clark legal action to examine native females, for it is quite clear that he was not acting as a Magistrate at the time. He was acting as a Patrol Officer and it is as such that he carried out the examination at the request of a medical assistant. There is, of course, no legal provision for this.

4. I want my order to be made very clear to Clark, therefore I ask you to forward him a copy of this memorandum. My official order is that Clark is to undertake no further examinations of females under Regulation 10(2) of the Native Regulations (Papua). It is fortunate that I do not have to make this a general order, because the gentlemanly instincts of most officers would prevent them acting as Clark did.

10/5.

J. K. McCarthy.

(J. K. McCarthy)
A/Director.

C.C. Director of Public Health, PORT MORESBY.

ation Register

Area Patrolled..... GWEDE; SONA & WEDAU. .....

RATIONS		ABSENT FROM VILLAGE								LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
		AT WORK				STUDENTS				Males		Females					Child		Adults		
Out		Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission						Pregnant	Number of Child Bearing Age						
M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F	M + F
7	5	2	5	.	.	.	.	1	.	9	36	8	37	2	37	2.98	24	24	43	44	143
.	.	9	5	.	.	.	.	.	.	2	36	2	29	3	28	2.00	11	10	34	31	100
.	2	.	.	3	.	.	.	.	.	8	32	6	26	.	26	2.42	28	15	39	36	121
.	8	4	2	5	2	.	.	.	1	19	69	14	66	5	68	2.83	53	45	78	83	273
7	12	4	2	2	1	.	.	2	.	14	36	12	28	2	31	2.42	29	24	43	38	145
2	3	4	1	12	4	.	.	1	.	35	128	24	103	5	103	2.84	107	65	138	123	455
2	3	5	3	3	.	.	.	.	.	19	71	16	57	3	59	2.56	48	39	74	67	239
●	7	6	5	2	.	.	.	1	.	12	57	8	47	5	46	2.29	38	29	65	50	196
.	.	6	1	21	8	.	.	.	.	11	66	6	57	4	57	2.05	39	36	52	62	225
3	6	5	3	4	.	.	.	.	.	24	42	12	42	4	44	3.04	49	35	44	54	194
4	3	19	4	19	7	.	.	1	1	23	72	8	49	3	49	2.24	41	32	54	57	235
14	14	21	6	7	3	.	.	1	.	27	95	23	70	3	71	2.29	46	60	95	94	333
4	3	15	16	8	3	.	.	20	4	29	67	23	77	.	71	2.63	49	50	72	94	331
1	6	6	6	1	.	.	.	15	7	17	49	18	57	1	59	2.41	35	38	53	75	236
6	8	14	6	2	.	.	.	7	1	16	55	15	51	6	51	2.55	33	45	47	62	217
2	5	12	9	3	1	.	.	1	7	12	60	19	58	3	58	2.46	50	40	56	73	252
1	6	2	.	2	.	.	.	.	.	6	35	5	36	2	37	2.25	15	20	36	42	117
.	.	19	16	3	.	.	.	.	.	15	73	11	63	3	63	2.46	36	32	77	71	254
1	11	40	37	44	18	3	.	74	63	31	146	37	128	6	123	2.65	49	39	88	113	568
1	2	17	13	11	7	.	.	3	3	12	56	11	47	1	52	2.69	35	27	50	52	218
											1281		1128		1133				1238		
62	104	210	140	152	54	3	.	127	87	341		278		61		250	815	705		1321	4852

Herbert E. Clark.

HERBERT.E.CLARK. Patrol Officer.

18th January, 1955.

DDS+NA (3 COPIES)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of BANIARA MILNE BAY DISTRICT Report No. 4/1954-1955.

Patrol Conducted by HERBERT EDLINGTON CLARK, PATROL OFFICER.

Area Patrolled Some Villages in GOODENOUGH BAY and hinterland Area.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans No.

Natives Various Members of R.P.&.N.G.C.;
2 Interpreters; 1 Native Medical Orderly.

Duration—From 2/3/1955 to 20/3/1955

Number of Days Forty-seven (47) days.

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No.

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../8/1954.

Medical ..../7/1954.

Map Reference THEI 1697, ABAU 1698, SAMARAI 1699 and FERGUSSON ISLAND 1578
4 mile series.

Objects of Patrol (1)Revise 1954-55 Census;(2)Inspect Roads, Bridges, Villages Housing;(3) Plant out Pilot Coffee Plots;(4)Examine all adult males for Venereal Disease;(5)Finalise FRANKLIN ARIKETA Collection;(6)Investigate WEDAU Village Council activity;(7)Routine Administration.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

13/5/1955

M.J. Healy, District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

Village Popul

Year 1954-1955.

PATROL No. 4 of 1954-1955.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	Births		DEATHS														Females in Child Birth	In	
				0-1 Month		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13						
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F					
GAIWANAKI.	26/2/55													1			2	1		
SIRISIRI.	25/2/55	2	1		1		1								1		5	14		
UGA	23/2/55	2					1							1			2	2		
WADOBUNA	21/2/55	1	1		1		1							1			5	9		
GADOA	"	3	1				1						2	1		1	1	3		
RADAVA	17/2/55	6	5			1		1				1		1	1		10	5		
VIDIA	14/2/55	8	8		1			1						6	2	1	10	13		
MAGAVARA	10/2/55	10	10			1	1	1		1		1		4	4		5	9		
WEDAU	7/2/55	10	9	1				1	1		1			5	4		5	1		
WAMIRA	5/2/55	1	1		1		1								3		1			
DIVARI	3/2/55		1														1			
RADARADA	28/2/55	1	2			1	1								1	1	2			
KANATURU	2/3/55	2	1											5			1			
GAUWA	3/3/55	2	2			1		1						2	1					
TUA	4/3/55	2	5		1									1						
MEPLSI	5/3/55	3	3									1		1						
KERIA	7/3/55	1	2														4			
GWADELE	9/3/55	7	2												1		1			
GWAGUT	2	2	2				1										3			
BIMARA	10/3/55	4													1		2			
DANAWAN	11/3/55	7	3	1													2	2		
UNI	12/3/55	7	7					1		1				1	1			1		
BIRAT	14/3/55	5	1					1		1					1			1		
KAKAIA	15/3/55	5	7		1		2							1			7	3		
BONENAU	16/3/55	7	5	1								1						2		
BIBITAN	17/3/55	4	9							1				1			3	3		
DENEAM	18/3/55	2					1								1		4	6		
RUABA	19/3/55	4				1								2	1		11	16		
GRAND TOTAL:		108	88	3	6	5	11	4	4	2	3	4	2	34	23	3	117	92		

D.D.S.&N.A.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of BANIARA, MILNE BAY DISTRICT. Report No. 4/1954-1955.

Patrol Conducted by HERBERT EDLINGTON CLARK, PATROL OFFICER.

Area Patrolled villages of DIVARI, WARIRA, WEDAU, MAGAVARA, VINIA, RADAVA, GADOA, WADOBUNA, UGA, SIRASIRI, GAIAWANAKI, RADARADA, KAEATAGI, GAUWA, TUA, MEPESI, KERIA, GWADIVE, GWAGUT, BIMARA, DANAWAN, UNI, BIRAT, KAKAIA, BONENAU, BIBITAN, DENAM and RUABA in GOODENOUGH BAY and hinterland.

Patrol accompanied by - European Nil.

Natives — Various Memembers of R.P.&.N.G.C.;
2 Interpreters;
1 Native Medical Orderly.

Duration - From 2/2/1955 to 20/3/1955

Number of days : Forty-seven (47) days

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No

Last Patrol to Area by - District Services
DIVARI to WEDAU
Mr. H.E. CLARK,
Patrol Officer in
December, 1954.
MAGAVARA to UGA
Mr. H.E. CLARK,
Patrol Officer in
June, 1954.
RADARADA to RUABA
Mr. H.E. CLARK,
Patrol Officer in
August, 1954.

Medical
DIVARI to GAIAWANAKI
Mr. H.J. JEFFKINS,
Medical Assistant in
November, 1954.
RADARADA to RUABA
Mr. H.J. JEFFKINS,
Medical Assistant in
July, 1954.

Objects of Patrol
(1) Revise 1954-1955 Census;
(2) Inspect Roads, Bridges, Villages, Housing;
(3) Plant out Pilot Coffee Plots;
(4) Examine all adult males for Venereal Disease;
(5) Finalise FRANKLIN ARIKETA Collection;
(6) Investigate WEDAU Village Council activity;
(7) Routine Administration.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded please.

..... DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

PATROL REPORT No. 4/1954-1955.

Report of a patrol to some villages in GOODENOUGH BAY and the hinterland Area.

OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL : HERBERT.E.CLARK, Patrol Officer.

OBJECTS OF PATROL : 1. Revise 1954-1955 Census;
2. Inspect Roads, Bridges, Villages, Housing;
3. Plant out Pilot Coffee Plots;
4. Examine all adult males for Venereal Disease;
5. Finalise FRANKLIN ARIKETA Collection;
6. Investigate WEDAU Village Council activity;
7. Routine Administration.

PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING : Reg. No. 1607 Constable MAMAI;
Reg. No. 2722 Constable IBODUBA;
Reg. No. 5025 Constable PERO;
Reg. No. 6009 Constable FRANK;
Reg. No. 7589 Constable MIMARI;
Interpreter ARTHUR-PAGOGO;
Interpreter DIWOWON and
Native Medical Orderly JAIRUS KAISOWARI.

METHOD OF TRANSPORTATION : On foot.

DURATION : From 2nd February, 1955 to 20th March, 1955.

MAP REFERENCE : TUFI 1697, ABAU 1698, SAMARAI 1699 and FERGUSSON ISLAND 1578 4 mile series. BANIARA Patrol Reports No. 3/1953-1954 and Nos. 1 and 3/1954-1955 all refer.

VILLAGES VISITED : DIVARI, WAMIRA, WEDAU, MAGAVARA, VIDIA, RADAVA, GADOA, WADOBUNA, UGA, SIRISIRI, GAIAWANAKI, RADARADA, KANATURU, GAUWA, TUA, MEPESI, KERIA, GWADEDE, GWAGUT, BIMARA, DANAWAN, UNI, BIRAT, KAKAIA, BONENAU, BIBITAN, DENEAM and RUABA.

----------oooOoOOOoOooo----------

DIARY :

N.B. Where country previously traversed by the writer has been recorded in earlier patrol report diaries detail is not reiterated in this patrol report.

WEDNESDAY 2nd FEBRUARY, 1955 : Departed BANIARA aboard the m.v. "RURU" (which was under charter) and proceeded non-stop to DIVARI rest house. Constable IBODUBA reported to patrol from BOLABOLA. Conducted Court for Native Matters. Routine administration. Meeting of village elders. Dancing at night. Prisoner BEROTA of BOLABOLA escaped from custody. Patrol spent the night in the DIVARI rest house

THURSDAY 3rd FEBRUARY, 1955 : Instituted search for escaped prisoner. Checked census of DIVARI group of villages. Routine administration. From rest house climbed to top of TUWA Hill (1400' ASL) thence down to the DOVOLOI Creek. Thence up to the crest of RAUDADI Hill and so to RAULADI (1 house 1920' ASL). Thence across the DOVOLOI Creek and TUWA Creek on to TUWA (1 house 2000' ASL). Thence across the UNABARI Creek, GUBAGANI Hill (2030' ASL) and LERULERUNA Creek to GUBAGANI (1 house 1750' ASL). Thence across the DIVARI Creek, BABANA Creek, GIGINA Creek, TUPABADI Creek,

MATAROGA Creek, DUMI Creek, NUMADUBA Creek and KARAGAGAUBINA Creek to KARAGAGAUBINA No. 2 (1 house 1900' ASL). On across the NUMADUBA Creek to KARAGAGAUBINA No. 1 (4 houses 2200' ASL). Time did not permit a return journey to the coast and patrol spent the night at KARAGAGAUBINA village.

FRIDAY 4th. FEBRUARY, 1955 : From KARAGAGAUBINA No. 1 through KARAGAGAUBINA No. 2 and thence a steep descent to the coast and GUMADODO (5 houses 0' ASL). Thence in the general direction of CAPE FRERE across the MABAMABAGANI Creek to BOUTU (3 houses 0' ASL). Thence across the KEVOKEVO Creek, BINUM Creek, TAUBODA Creek, NATUGAUBANA Creek, BABANAI Creek, BURUKWAIKWAI Creek and VONUPAPAWAGI Creek to VONUPAPAWAGI (0 houses 0' ASL). Thence across the VURALAGALAGA Creek to AMEDARA (3 houses 0'ASL). Retraced steps to GUMADODO village. Thence across the GUMADODO Creek to BODUMI (2 houses 0' ASL). Thence across the BOMUM Creek to ANIMATUNA (4 houses 0' ASL). Thence across the MARAUDIUDIVA Creek to DIVARI (4 houses 0' ASL). Thence across the DIVARI Creek to NUMAUBU (3 houses 0' ASL). Thence across the KUKURAPUPU Creek and so back to the rest house. Seized shotgun No. 10472 supposedly the property of one MOSES MARIABONA which was in custody of native without a Special Arms Permit. From rest house through UWAI (2 houses 0' ASL) IANAURE (6 houses 0' ASL) BAWARA (5 houses 0' ALS) and thence BOIEKA (8 houses 0' ASL) GARAIA (10 houses 0' ASL) RUMARUMA (6 houses 0' ASL) INIBUNA (18 houses 0' ASL) AGAMORA (7 houses 0' ASL) GOMIRA (13 houses 0' ASL) and KOBARA (8 houses 0' ASL) and so to the WAMIRA Mission at QARARA. Thence on through ANIMAIA (7 houses 0' ASL) KERARAGAVI (4 houses 0' ASL) DAMAIADONA (13 houses 0' ASL) IMARA (4 houses 0' ASL) and IRERE (4 houses 0' ASL) and to rest house. Routine administration. Constable MAMAI reported to patrol from BANIARA. Prisoner BEROTA still at large. Visited QARARA for dinner as guest of Miss L. CASWELL to celebrate the occasion of her 70th birthday. Patrol spent the night in the WAMIRA rest house.

SATURDAY 5th FEBRUARY, 1955 : Checked census of WAMIRA group of villages. Routine administration. Constable MAMAI to TAUPOTA on duty. Patrol spent the night in the WAMIRA rest house.

SUNDAY 6th FEBRUARY, 1955 : Attended Holy Communion at QARARA celebrated by native Priest Father REMEGIUS of RADAVA after which joined Miss CASWELL for breakfast. Day spent swimming and relaxing. Short walk to KAIETA to see the site where the two noted missionaries McLAREN and KING landed on 10th August, 1891. The spot is marked by a simple native-made memorial. Patrol spent the night again in the WAMIRA rest house.

MONDAY 7th FEBRUARY, 1955 : From rest house to IABARE (2 houses 0' ASL) NAMOREA (3 houses 0' ASL) KIRAWA (6 houses 0' ASL) KWANUKWANU (7 houses 0' ASL) DURIA (2 houses 0' ASL) GOMIRA (5 houses 0' ASL) WARAROBUNA (3 houses 0' ASL) KOUBARA (7 houses 0' ASL) ARI (3 houses 0' ASL) EURA (9 houses 0' ASL) and SISIPARA (4 houses 0' ASL) to WEDAU (1 houses 0' ASL) and rest house. Checked census of WEDAU group of villages. Scrutinised election by secret ballot of five new WEDAU Village Councillors. Routine administration. The Bishop of NEW GUINEA, Bishop STRONG, arrived at WEDAU from BANIARA aboard the m.v. "MACLAREN KING." Watched soccer match "TROUSERS" v. "ARAS" on the WEDAU Oval. Final score 3 - 3. The game was accompanied by much barracking and heckling from the onlookers. (ARA is the WEDAU equivalent of SIHI in MOTU). A very fine concert held at night in front of the rest house. Patrol spent the night in the WEDAU rest house.

TUESDAY 8th FEBRUARY, 1955 : From rest house to Anglican Mission at DOGURA. Discussed business matters with Rev. Father J. CHISHOLM, the Priest in Charge. Then visited St. BARNABUS' Hospital

and was shown through by the Sister in Charge, Sister RAWLINGS. Remained at DOGURA House as a guest for luncheon. Discussed matters with Bishop STRONG. Visited St. AGNES School for half-castes. Visited EDWARD GUISE in relation to his application for land. Returned to WEDAU rest house. Constable FRANK reported to patrol with Official Mail from BANIARA. Patrol spent another night in the WEDAU rest house.

WEDNESDAY 9th FEBRUARY, 1955 : Inaugural meeting of the newly elected WEDAU Village Councillors. Answered Official Mail. Constable FRANK returned to BANIARA bearing Official Mail. In company with Sister RAWLINGS aboard the m.v. "St.GEORGE" visited MAGAVARA to investigate alleged outbreak of sickness. Child from MAGAVARA villages had died earlier in the day and Sister RAWLINGS had been informed that there were many other like cases needing medical attention. The visit resulted in our finding two children with high temperatures. Both of These were placed aboard the "St. GEORGE" and we returned to WEDAU. Visited NEWTON College and thence to St. AIDENS College. Returned to WEDAU. Dinner of old and new WEDAU Councillors. This was followed by an excellent concert outside the rest house. Patrol spent another night in the WEDAU rest house.

THURSDAY 10th FEBRUARY, 1955 : At 3.45 a.m. awakened by an Hospital Orderly with note from Sister RAWLINGS. Dressed and proceeded to St. BARNABUS Hospital in time to witness successful delivery of child. Only complication was the umbilical cord about the new-born's neck. An interesting experience. Returned to rest house. From rest house across KARAI Creek, JORDAN Creek, KIVIKIVIVI Creek, WAKARUA Creek, GAROGARONA Creek, DOUBINA Creek, KIRAKI Creek, UMARA Creek and PUTARO Creek to PUTARO (7 houses 0' ASL). Thence across the TAI Creek to MANUBADA (4 houses 0' ASL) and rest house. Checked census of MAGAVARA group of villages. Routine administration. Dancing at night. Patrol spent the night in the MAGAVARA rest house.

FRIDAY 11th FEBRUARY, 1955 : Routine administration. Much time devoted to settling minor civil disputes not warranting Court action. V.C. No. 36 GONIGA of KAKAIA arrived from BANIARA with Official Mail. Dancing at night. Patrol spent another night in the MAGAVARA rest house.

SATURDAY 12th FEBRUARY, 1955 : From MANUBADA through KURABU (5 houses 0' ASL) and WABIGA (4 houses 0' ASL) thence across the TAI Creek. Following up the MAGAVARA River valley which was crossed twice before reaching DOIA (1 house 620' ASL). Across the MAGAVARA River and DOBIDOBI Creek. On up the valley crossing the MAGAVARA River three more times. Thence across the AIAWA Creek, GAIGAIVA Creek and MAGAVARA River to WAGUBUBU (3 houses 1550' ASL). Crossed the MAGAVARA River twice and thence across the PASIWA Creek and so to KWANANAUIA (2 houses 2315' ASL). Thence to the top of TAGAMTUA Hill 3530' ASL and on to TAKI (5 houses 3340' ASL). Followed the TAKI Creek down crossing it thirteen times and thence twice across the MAGAVARA River and so back to WAGUBUBU. Constable IBODUBA reported to the patrol from DOGURA. Retraced steps from WAGUBUBU as far as the DOBIDORI Creek. Thence across the MAGAVARA River followed by a long steep climb to the top of BONARAI Hill. (It was observed at this juncture that the indicator needle of the aneroid barometer was fractured and would no longer record accurately). Thence down across the PADUIA Creek to BOIGATUDUBU (1 house). Thence across the TAI Creek and up to the top of MOTA Hill and so to WAGIRI (4 houses). Time now did not permit a return journey to the coast and the patrol spent the night at WAGIRI village.

SUNDAY 13th FEBRUARY, 1955 : From WAGIRI on to RAGUDABA (2 houses). Followed the course of the RAGUDABA Creek down and thence a climb to the top of TAUKABA Hill. Thence across the MADAKWAKWA Creek to JIRI (2 houses). Thence followed the course of the TAI Creek down. Through WABIGA, KURABU and MANUBADA to the rest house. Bishop STRONG, aboard the m.v. "St. GEORGE," called at MAGAVARA en route from BOIANAI to WEDAU. Conducted Court for Native Matters. Answering Official Mail. Constable IBODUBA to DOGURA on duty. Constable MAMAI to BANIARA with Official Mail. Patrol spent the night in the MAGAVARA rest house.

MONDAY 14th FEBRUARY, 1955 : From rest house through KURABU and WABIGA across the TAI Creek and MAGAVARA River to DIRIUNA (0 houses) Thence across the WAITUPO Creek to AGARUGARU (6 houses). Thence across the AGARUGARU Creek to INERIA (8 houses). Thence across the INERIA Creek to KONAKONAI (6 houses). Thence across the WARADARINA Creek, KERORO Creek, WAGA Creek and MOKUIARA Creek to AGI (4 houses). Thence across the AGI Creek and TOPOITA Creek to TIPARA (3 houses). Thence across the TIPARA Creek and WATUTU Creek to KAPO (4 houses). Thence on to VIDIA (23 houses) and across the VIDIA Creek to rest house. Checked census of VIDIA group of villages. Settled minor civil disputes not warranting Court action. Routine administration. Dancing at night. Patrol spent the night in the VIDIA rest house.

TUESDAY 15th FEBRUARY, 1955 : From rest house across the NIKUETA Creek and DABANA Creek. Thence up the UBU River valley crossing the BOBOT Creek and UBU River twice. Thence a steep climb up to BAREI (1 house). Thence a very steep climb to the top of Mt. WAROMEI. On to KAIAWA (2 houses). On to IEKUKABOBO (1 house). Thence across the UBU Creek, UBUVAKI Creek, LALALA Creek, WAINIBU Creek and TAUWADUM Creek to WAIAKI (2 houses). On to SOWA (1 house). Thence across the SANANARA Creek to BEROBEROGO (1 house). Thence to the top of Mt. TAUKISI. Thence a very very steep descent to the NIKUETA Creek and so back to the rest house. Conducted Court for Native Matters. Routine administration. Patrol spent the night again in the VIDIA rest house.

WEDNESDAY 16th FEBRUARY, 1955 : From rest house across NIKUETA Creek, DABANA Creek, UBU River, NIGABU Creek, JIRIA Creek and KOBIRA River to BAIWAPA (8 houses). Thence across the MODIDI Creek, KAIWAKA River, LAREVA Creek, WAIVORA Creek and GABADI Creek to KEIBODA (15 houses). On to BOIANAI Mission Station at GAVAGAVA. Remained as Rev. Father ANDERSON's guest to luncheon. On through MEITEPANA (25 houses) MEIUKURANA (17 houses) and RADAVA (36 houses) to rest house. Routine administration. From rest house through MEIUKURANA to GAU (5 houses). Returned to rest house. Dancing at night. Patrol spent the night in the RADAVA rest house.

THURSDAY 17th FEBRUARY, 1955 : Checked census of RADAVA group of villages. Routine administration. Constables FRANK and MAMAI from BANIARA with Official Mail. Visited GAVA AVA as Ref. Father ANDERSON's guest for dinner. Collected £497-15-10d. from Father ANDERSON in connection with the FRANKLIN ARIKETA Collection. Answering Official Mail. Patrol spent the night again in the RADAVA rest house.

FRIDAY 18th FEBRUARY, 1955 : Answering Official Mail. Constable FRANK to BANIARA bearing Official Mail. Constable MAMAI to DOGURA on duty. Conducted Court for Native Matters. Working on re-allocation of FRANKLIN ARIKETA Collection. Distributed monies to trustees of MEITEPANA, RADAVA, VIDIA and BAIWAPA. Patrol spent another night in the RADAVA rest house.

SATURDAY 19th FEBRUARY, 1955 : From rest house to WALOBUNA (19 houses) and rest house. Patrol given a rousing welcome.

Dancing and feasting throughout the day and night. Constable IBODUBA reported to patrol from DOGURA. Patrol spent the night in the WADOBUNA rest house.

SUNDAY 20th FEBRUARY, 1955 : Constable IBODUBA to BANIARA on duty. Walked through to GAVAGAVA and remained as Father ANDERSON's guest to luncheon. Played cricket all afternoon on Mission Oval. Returned to WADOBUNA. Feasting and dancing at night. Patrol spent another night in the WADOBUNA rest house.

MONDAY 21st FEBRUARY, 1955 : Checked census of WADOBUNA group of villages. Checked census of GADOA group of villages. Routine administration. Distributed FRANKLIN ARIKETA Collection monies to trustees of VURAWARA, MUSARA and GADOA. Constable MIMARI to KARAGAUTU on duty. Constable MAMAI reported to patrol from DOGURA. Patrol spent another night in the WADOBUNA rest house.

TUESDAY 22nd FEBRUARY, 1955 : Routine administration. Visited DOJUDOBU (0 houses) and VURAWARA (31 houses). Constable MAMAI returned to DOGURA on duty. Constable MIMARI returned from KARAGAUTU. Meeting of Village Councillors and elders. Patrol spent another night in the WADOBUNA rest house.

WEDNESDAY 23rd FEBRUARY, 1955 : From rest house to MUSARA (12 houses) WATOBA (2 houses) NAKARA (10 houses) WAGI (4 houses) TOKUIAUWA (1 house) MAGIABURU No. 1 (3 houses) MAGIABURU No. 2 (4 houses) KERORO (7 houses) and rest house. Checked census of UGA group of villages. Routine administration. Official Mail received from BANIARA by village runner. Distributed FRANKLIN ARIKETA Collection monies to trustees of NAKARA, UGA, AUGWANA and ARITAPU. Conducted two Courts for Native Matters. Patrol spent the night in the UGA rest house.

THURSDAY 24th FEBRUARY, 1955 : Answering Official Mail. Constable MIMARI to BANIARA bearing Official Mail. From rest house to PEKUPEKU (8 houses) TERERE[illegible] houses) NAVAGWOIA (4 houses) MUA (6 houses) NUMAPOPO (5 houses) ANAMAKIARA (5 houses) TAISIA (7 houses) SIRISIRI (5 houses) BONDAGA (6 houses) NUBUNUBU (9 houses) and rest house. Routine administration. Patrol spent the night in the SIRISIRI rest house.

FRIDAY 25th FEBRUARY, 1955 : V.C. No. 53 TERIBA of AUGWANA reported to patrol from BANIARA. Checked census of SIRISIRI group of villages. Routine administration. Distributed FRANKLIN ARIKETA Collection monies to trustees of NUBUNUBU, DAVIRAGA, BONDAGA, SIRISIRI and IRINAWA. Patrol spent the night again in the SIRISIRI rest house.

SATURDAY 26th FEBRUARY, 1955 : From rest house to DAVIRAGA (5 houses) TAUPAI (5 houses) GAIAWANAKI (8 houses) and rest house. Checked census of GAIAWANAKI group of villages. Routine administration. Distributed FRANKLIN ARIKETA Collection monies to trustees of GAIAWANAKI, TAKITAKI and TARAMUGU. Conducted two Courts for Native Matters. Patrol spent the night in the GAIAWANAKI rest house.

SUNDAY 27th FEBRUARY, 1955 : Constable MIMARI arrived from BANIARA with Official Mail. Answering Official Mail. Resting. Patrol spent another night in the GAIAWANAKI rest house.

MONDAY 28th FEBRUARY, 1955 : Constable MIMARI to BANIARA bearing Official Mail. From rest house to TAKITAKI (6 houses) DUMA (1 house) GADIGIKI (6 houses) BASIMA (5 houses) RADARADA (5 houses) and rest house. Checked census of RADARADA group of villages. Routine administration. Distributed FRANKLIN ARIKETA Collection monies to trustees of RADARADA. Patrol spent the night in the RADARADA rest house.

TUESDAY 1st MARCH, 1955 : Preparing site for Pilot Coffee Plot. From rest house to KANATURU (5 houses) and rest house. Routine administration. Patrol spent the night in the KANATURU rest house.

WEDNESDAY 2nd MARCH, 1955 : Checked census of KANATURU group of villages. Routine administration. Distributed FRANKLIN ARIKETA Collection monies to trustees of IWATARA and GWADAGWADA. Constable PERO and Interpreter STEPHEN-ARIBENA arrived from BANIARA with Official Mail and word to the effect that Mr. Cadet Patrol Officer J.T.E. GEMMELL had been called to SAMARAI on duty. Patrol spent the night again in the KANATURU rest house.

THURSDAY 3rd MARCH, 1955 : Interpreter STEPHEN-ARIBENA returned to BANIARA. From rest house to GWANIGWANI (12 houses) and rest house. Checked census of GAUWA group of villages. Routine administration. Distributed FRANKLIN ARIKETA Collection monies to trustees of GAUWA. Patrol spent the night in the GAUWA rest house.

FRIDAY 4th MARCH, 1955 : From rest house to KILOKIMO (8 houses) GWIRORO (11 houses) and rest house. Checked census of TUA group of villages. Routine administration. Distributed FRANKLIN ARIKETA Collection monies to trustees of TUA. Patrol spent the night in the GWIRORO rest house.

SATURDAY 5th MARCH, 1955 : From rest house to TUA (15 houses) MEPESI (7 houses) and rest house. Constable PERO to BIBITAN on duty. Checked census of MEPESI group of villages. Routine administration. Bitterly cold winds off the mountains. Patrol spent the night in the MEPESI rest house.

SUNDAY 6th MARCH, 1955 : Rest day. Constable PERO returned to patrol from BIBITAN. Patrol spent another night in the MEPESI rest house.

MONDAY 7th MARCH, 1955 : From rest house to PARAM (6 houses) GIGARI (8 houses) WEURA (9 houses) MATANO (7 houses) KERIA (4 houses) and rest house. Checked census of KERIA group of villages. Routine administration. Patrol spent the night in the KERIA rest house.

TUESDAY 8th MARCH, 1955 : From rest house retraced steps to MEPESI rest house. From rest house to SESENARO (9 houses) GWADEDE (9 houses) and rest house. Routine administration. Patrol spent the night in the GWADEDE rest house.

WEDNESDAY 9th MARCH, 1955 : Constable PERO to BANIARA bearing Official Mail. Checked census of GWADEDE group of villages. Routine administration. From rest house to GWAGUT (10 houses) and rest house. Checked census of GWAGUT group of villages. Routine administration. Patrol spent the night in the GWAGUT rest house.

THURSDAY 10th MARCH, 1955 : From rest house to TAOPI (11 houses) BIMARA (14 houses) and rest house. Planted Pilot Coffee Plot. Checked census of BIMARA group of villages. Routine administration. Constable MIMARI arrived from BANIARA with Official Mail. Patrol spent the night in the BIMARA rest house.

FRIDAY 11th MARCH, 1955 : From rest house to BIMAN Mission Station. Returned to rest house. From rest house to IGUP (14 houses) DANAWAN (14 houses) and rest house. Answered Official Mail. Constable MIMARI returned to BANIARA bearing Official Mail. Checked census of DANAWAN group of villages. Routine Administration. Patrol spent the night in the DANAWAN rest house.

SATURDAY 12th MARCH, 1955 : From rest house to UNI (19 houses) and rest house. Checked census of UNI group of villages. Routine administration. Patrol spent the night in the UNI rest house.

SUNDAY 13th MARCH, 1955 : Rest day. Visited AGUPON Mission Station. Returned to rest house. Patrol spent another night in the UNI rest house.

MONDAY 14th MARCH, 1955 : From rest house to BIRAT (22 houses) and rest house. Checked census of BIRAT group of villages. Routine administration. Patrol spent the night in the BIRAT rest house.

TUESDAY 15th MARCH, 1955 : From rest house to ILAKAI (11 houses) KAKAIA (20 houses) and rest house. Checked census of KAKAIA group of villages. Routine administration. Mr. Cadet Patrol Officer C. DeATH on patrol from ABAU visited KAKAIA from PAIAWA in the ABAU Sub District. Mr. DeATH remained as my guest for dinner and then returned to PAIAWA rest house. Patrol spent the night in the KAKAIA rest house.

WEDNESDAY 16th MARCH, 1955 : From rest house to MUNIMUN (7 houses) BONENAU (17 houses) and rest house. Constable MAMAI arrived from BANIARA with Official Mail. Answered Official Mail. Constable MAMAI returned to BANIARA bearing Official Mail. V.C. No. 66 EGBERT of WANAMA reported to patrol. Conducted Court for Native Matters. Checked census of BONENAU group of villages. Routine administration. Patrol spent the night in the BONENAU rest house.

THURSDAY 17th MARCH, 1955 : From rest house to NONGUM (3 houses) DONTAI (2 houses) IANANAUT (2 houses) WAMBEN (2 houses) ORIAN (1 house) BIBITAN (9 houses) and rest house. Checked census of BIBITAN group of villages. Routine administration. Constable PERO arrived from BANIARA with Official Mail. Answered Official Mail. Constable PERO returned to BANIARA bearing Official Mail. Patrol spent the night in the BIBITAN rest house.

FRIDAY 18th MARCH, 1955 : From rest house to BON (7 houses) DENEAM (4 houses) and rest house. Checked census of DENEAM group of villages. Routine administration. Patrol spent the night in the DENEAM rest house.

SATURDAY 19th MARCH, 1955 : From rest house to ANABU (4 houses) TEWA (2 houses) RUABA (15 houses) and rest house. Checked census of RUABA group of villages. Routine administration. Distributed FRANKLIN ARIKETA Collection monies to trustees of RUABA, so finalising these monies. Patrol spent the night in the RUABA rest house.

SUNDAY 20th MARCH, 1955 : From rest house to TAIATAIA (7 houses) DAMARA (1 houses) RADEKI (6 houses) DUIA (5 houses) POGA (5 houses) TAKITAKI (5 houses) GAIAWANAKI (8 houses). Met at GAIAWANAKI by Constable MAMAI with Official Mail from BANIARA. On to DURIA (7 houses) BUKU (7 houses) AUWARA (3 houses) KOBORO (16 houses) KOIABAGIRA (2 houses). Met at KOIABAGIRA by Constable MIMARI on his way to BOIANAI with Official Mail. On to ORETA (15 houses) NIBA (2 houses) KWAMEREREGA (5 houses) GIWA (18 houses) POPOWIJUKE (2 houses) WAGCBONA (2 houses) AUWAPAGAPAGA (3 houses) DIDIWA (10 houses) KAIBOGIMOGIMO (2 houses) OMORA (10 houses). Thence to the Government Experimental Garden at RARIAGO which was inspected. Thence by canoe to BANIARA, so completing the patrol.

-----oooOoOOOoOooo-----

END OF THE DIARY

INTRODUCTION : This is the fourth patrol for the 1954-1955 year. I have now worked in all villages in the BANIARA Sub District. It was intended to work in the villages from WEDAU as far as UGA during my November-December Patrol (No. 3 of 1954-1955) but time did not permit. However, as we covered all these villages in this patrol nothing has been missed.

I had previously worked in all villages visited with the exception of WEDAU, VIDIA and MAGAVARA. This second patrol made a most favourable impression on all people visited. It has been some considerable time since an officer has been stationed at BANIARA long enough to re-patrol any part of the Sub District. I now feel that the past year's patrolling programme is beginning to pay dividends. The bulk of the first year's work has been devoted to reconnoitring the area.

The patrol was not conducted hastily.

One hundred and forty-seven villages were visited during the patrol of a known one hundred and eighty-nine. It was not practicable to visit the remaining forty-two villages. Scattered living is still popular with the people although signs of integration were seen often during the patrol. This, of course, is to be encouraged.

There were seven fine days during the patrol. Rain dogged the steps of the patrol throughout. Although the rain caused some inconvenience we suffered no hardship as a result of the inclement weather. It was known we would be patrolling in a recognized wet period. Nights in the mountains were generally cold. The patrol was prepared for cold weather.

Five snakes were seen during the patrol. Two of these were venomous. Mosquitoes and sand-flies were encountered from time to time along the coastal villages.

The patrol was given an excellent reception everywhere and food was plentiful almost to the point of embarrassment at times. The village people, generally, were in festive mood. Relations between village people and patrol personnel were excellent throughout.

NATIVE AFFAIRS : There is nothing of a disturbing nature to report with regard to the native situation.

The hundred and eighty-nine villages in the area patrolled are for the purpose of census divided into twenty-eight groups as follows :

DIVARI	TUA
WAMIRA	MEPESI
WEDAU	KERIA
MAGAVARA	GWADEDE
VIDIA	GWAGUT
RADAVA	BIMARA
GADOA	DANAWAN
WADOBUNA	UNI
UGA	BIRAT
SIRISIRI	KAKAIA
GAIAWANAKI	BONENAU
RADARADA	BIBITAN
KANATURU	DENEAM and
GAUWA	RUABA.

The centres from DIVARI as far as GAIAWANAKI are all on the coast. The others, from RADARADA as far as RUABA are inland groups.

The people visited appeared to be generally quiet and law-abiding at the time of the patrol.

As mentioned by me in earlier patrol reports the majority of the people favour the isolated manner of living. Of living in tiny scattered hamlets. During earlier patrols I purposely refrained from giving any directions about this. However, during this patrol I was very pleased to see many signs of integration. Many new houses had been built and it is important to appreciate that each and every one of these had been erected spontaneously. I gained the impression that many of the people visited are beginning to appreciate the fact that BANIARA is taking an interest in them. They are reciprocating by taking an interest in BANIARA. This in turn, is causing them to take an interest in themselves. Unfortunately over the past few years patrolling in this area has been very spasmodic and it is a long time since an officer had the opportunity of carrying out follow-up patrols. This follow-up patrol has had a beneficial effect on the people I am sure. Not so much that another patrol has returned but that the same patrol has returned. I do not predict a millennium just because I have managed to conduct one follow-up patrol in a healthy portion of the sub district. But I consider that a regular and systematic patrol programme will do much to maintain the interest of the natives in themselves and their manner of living. This I consider a step in the right direction. It is the intention that regular patrolling will lead the people forward - not drive them.

The only village visited during the patrol that showed any lack of interest was KANATURU. All other people showed interest and enthusiasm throughout.

The most improved village since my previous visit was DEMEAM, situated on Mt. GWOIRA. Infrequently visited and inaccessibly situated these people in August, 1954 emitted a 'couldn't care less' attitude. These people appeared to be quite revitalised on the occasion of this visit.

There were no signs or reports of any subversive social movements or cults in any villages visited by the patrol. The native GINDAT of KAKAIA is living quietly and there has been no revival of Cargo Cult rumours which were prevalent in early 1954 whilst GINDAT was temporarily domiciled in the village of PARAM. I consider it most unlikely that GINDAT will again assemble sufficient prestige to dupe the people again.

There were no signs of disturbances or unusual migrations. Except that ninety-six (96) natives were recorded in the census that had never previously attended for census taking. These people had been living in isolated hamlets in the bush. Details of these are :-

VILLAGE GROUP	MALES	FEMALES	TOTAL
MAGAVARA	25	29	54
VIDIA	10	13	23
SIRISIRI	5	14	19

This seems somewhat extra-ordinary when you realize that MAGAVARA and VIDIA are situated close to DOGURA, the Headquarters of the Anglican Mission. These people are no 'lost tribe' they have made it their business over a period of years to evade census. It is thought that the fact that several natives were punished in regard to census offences during my November-December patrol may have convinced these people it was now the appropriate time to come forward and have their names recorded in the census.

Migrations generally are due to marriage - or widows returning to their own villages upon the death of their husbands.

Several of the coastal villages are interested in copra production. Although some villages are making copra the copra potential is not particularly good. The largest plantation is in the vicinity of RADAVA. Natives of DIVARI and RADAVA have taken some steps to plant more cocoanuts - but only on a very small scale. Exisiting arrangements for the natives to market their copra are that they either sell to the Anglican Mission at BOIANAI or ship their copra to SAMARAI on the Mission vessel m.v. "MACLAREN KING" at 7/6d. per bag freight.

Many of the moutain villages are keen on marketing English potatoes. There is a ready market for these at the BAKIWA Trade Store and also by local European residents at MENAPI and BANIARA. The ruling price is 6d. per lb for good quality potatoes. The natives have a long walk to the coast and this is something of a deterrent to the less energetic. However, during the course of the patrol it was observed that larger areas of European potatoes are being cultivated than previously. The people of MEPESI, GWADEDE, GWAGUT, BIMARA, UNI, BIRAT and KAKAIA are those most interested in developing a market for English potatoes.

The moutain people are not so interested in marketing native foods. This is natural enough as native foods do not bring 6d. per lb. The people of RADAVA, however, expressed interest in marketing sweet potatoes and other good quality native foods. I told them BANIARA can absorb up to 2,000 lbs. weight of native foods each week. Already they have brought in one load of about 450 lbs. If they care to persist they have a reliable market at their disposal. They will be given every encouragement with the venture.

The natives of MEPESI and PARAM (part of the MEPESI group) asked if the next patrol to their villages would plant Pilot Coffee Plots. I told these people that is the material is available this will be done on the occasion of my next visit. Both of these villages have land and climate suitable for Coffee cultivation. In addition they are interested.

The people of DIVARI again requested permission to carry out gold mining operations in the moutains. (Vide pages 10-11 of my Patrol Report No. 3 of 1954-1955). I have for the time being told the people to go ahead and work for gold on their own lands. However, I know that these people have in mind to work further inland than their own boundaries. I therefore consider it important to be able to give these people some definite ruling when I return to DIVARI in June next. As I mentioned in my earlier patrol report I wish to avoid any friction amongst the people on this important question of gold mining.

One of the objects of this patrol was to plant Pilot Coffee Plots. I had in mind planting two plots. One at RADARADA and the other at BIMARA. I planted forty-five (45) Arabica Coffee seedlings at BIMARA on 10th March. Unfortunately the other plot (at RADARADA) was not planted. Although the site was prepared in readiness. It was intended that Mr. Cadet Patrol Officer J.T.E. GEMMELL would rendezvous with me during the patrol. It was to have been one of his tasks to plant this Plot on his way to join me. However, his sudden unexpected call to SAMARAI on duty precluded this. It is intended to plant a plot at RADARADA as soon as practicable, however.

Details of the planting at BIMARA, together with sketches, will be dealt with by separate memorandum. BIMARA brings the total number of Coffee Plots for the Sub District to four (4).

There are eleven (11) trade stores operating in the areas visited. All of these are on the coast. Ten (10) of the trade stores are operated by natives. No further applications for Licences to Trade were made during the patrol. Details of the stores are :-

NAME	VILLAGE	GROUP	OFFICE OF ISSUE	LTN No.
NORMAN TOLEWA	IANAUREI	DIVARI	BANIARA	7089
DANIEL TAUMAIDI	VONUPAPAWAGI	DIVARI	BANIARA	7090
LOUIS DOBUNABA	GARAIA	WAMIRA	SAMARAI	7447
COPELAND WASIWASI	INIBUENA	WAMIRA	BANIARA	7091
EDWARD WAIDIDIKA	DAMAIADOUNA	WAMIRA	BANIARA	7087
STANISLAUS BARAKAINA	GOMIRA	WAMIRA	SAMARAI	7471
PETER TAUGAIOIDI	KOBARA	WAMIRA	SAMARAI	7472
DAVID LIVINGSTONE	MEITEPANA	RADAVA	SAMARAI	7474
REV. J. ANDERSON	BOIANAI		BANIARA	7083
OSWALD MABIRA	WADOBUNA	WADOBUNA	BANIARA	7081
ANANIAS BELAPUNA	VURAWARA	WADOBUNA	BANIARA	7082

None of the stores are handling any great volume of trade. However, those stores operated by natives are providing them with quite an amount of valuable trading experience.

There are no Co-operative Societies in any of the areas visited by the patrol. Nor for that matter in the Sub District. However, some of the people of KERIA have affiliations with and hold shares in a Co-operative Society in the ABAU Sub District. There does appear to be some potential for economic development particularly in the mountains. However, if and when Co-operatives are introduced into the BANIARA Sub District it is realised that initial steps will most likely not be made in any of the villages visited by this patrol. The CAPE VOGEL area seems to present the best potential for commencement. (Vide my patrol report No. 2 of 1954-1955).

The people visited are generally aware of Co-operatives and are asking intelligent questions about their economic development. However, they are not wildly excited or in any way het-up about the movement. Many requests were made about introducing economic development and co-operative societies. It was painstakingly explained to the people that such organisations do not mushroom overnight but are the result of much preparatory work. The people have accepted this. They appreciate that economic development and transport go hand in hand. Some villages asked about introducing mules as a form of transport. I have taken this matter up by separate memorandum.

Special Arms Permits and shotguns do not appear to have any special or subversive significance in any of the villages visited by the patrol.

Two child bridges were seen during the patrol. One each at SIRISIRI and GAUWA. The practice is obviously not very common.

The people of RADAVA in November, 1954 paid £200 for a 21' whaleboat with sails from the natives of SUAU. The boat

has been named the "NOTAKAVAKAVA." The whaleboat appeared to be in quite good order and had been freshly painted. The object of buying the whaleboat was to enable the RADAVA people to ship their own stores, copra, native foods etc. I have advised the people not to endeavour to ship stores on the whaleboat to SAMARAI as it would be cheaper in the long run to freight such stores on normal shipping services. The "NOTAKAVAKAVA" has no engine.

In my Patrol Report No. 3 of 1953-1954 I wrote at some length about a large amount of money then in the safekeeping of Rev. Father J. ANDERSON of BOIANAI. He was holding the residue of monies which I have called (for want of any other name) the FRANKLIN ARIKETA Collection. During my patrol No. 3 of 1953-1954 and Nos. 1, 2 and 3 of 1954-1955 I have carried out an extensive inquiry into this collection. Many records exist but in many cases there are variations and inaccuracies.

As far as I have been able to compute from the records at my disposal the collection totalled £636-0-3d. Of this total £126-7-8d. was found to be irrecoverable. Details of the total are :-

Cash from Father ANDERSON	£497-15-10d.
Cash from KENNETH of SIRISIRI	11-16- 9d.
Gift to Anglican Mission	100- 0- 0d.
Bad debt WEDAU Welfare Club	26- 7- 8d.
	£636- 0- 3d.

This gave me a total of £509-12-7d. to redistribute to the contributors. This was calculated as being a refund at the rate of 16/4d. in the £1.

The list of contributors (in villages not individuals) which I ultimately accepted after perusing innumerable slips of paper and ill-kept records is as follows :

VILLAGE or GROUP	CONTRIBUTION
MEITEPANA	£137 - 7 - 6d.
RADAVA	68 - 19 -10d.
VURAWARA	40 - 11 - 6d.
MUSARA	5 - 5 - 9d.
VEDIA	5 - 11 - 6d.
BAIWAPA	20 - 0 - 3d.
GADOA	57 - 10 - 0d.
NAKARA	7 - 19 - 3d.
UGA	34 - 13 -10d.
AUGWANA	35 - 11 -11d.
ARITAPUA	2 - 2 -11d.
GAIAWANAKI	1 - 12 - 3d.
NUBUNUBU	20 - 18 - 8d.
DAVIRAGA	7 - 18 - 0d.
BONDAGA	12 - 7 - 6d.
SIRISIRI	8 - 4 - 0d.
TAKITAKI	23 - 4 -11d.
RUABA	3 - 12 - 0d.
TARAMUGU	10 - 10 - 0d.
IRINAWA	9 - 0 - 9d.
TUA	7 - 18 - 3d.
IWATARA	12 - 15 - 0d.
GAUWA	10 - 2 - 0d.
GWADAGWADA	1 - 15 - 0d.
RADARADA	13 - 6- 11d.
UNIDENTIFIED MONIES	11 - 16 - 9d.
	£636 - 0 - 3d.

During this patrol the sum of £509-12-7d. was refunded to the contributors as follows :

VILLAGE or GROUP	DATE	DISTRIBUTION	TRUSTEES
MEITEPANA	18/2/55	£112 - 6 - 10d.	SIMEON BEIRANA STANLEY DUBASUSU
RADAVA	18/2/55	56 - 6 - 10d.	DESMOND DUMABORI LESLIE DODOAMA
VURAWARA	21/2/55	33 - 2 - 1d.	JOHN DORIDORI VALENTINE KENEKENEI
MUSARA	21/2/55	4 - 6 - 5d.	ROY TOREDAU IGNATIUS DODOA
VIDIA	18/2/55	42 - 18 - 7d.	CUTHBERT BASDOGA GIDEON BATA
BAIWAPA	18/2/55	16 - 6 - 9d.	WATUIO
GADOA	21/2/55	46 - 19 - 0d.	PRUDENTIUS LABOLABO NORMAN RERESI
NAKARA	23/2/55	6 - 10 - 0d.	ANAGERA NUMUGINA
UGA	23/2/55	28 - 6 - 6d.	KODOWARA BEIAU
AUGWANA	23/2/55	29 - 1 - 4d.	Cllr. BOGABOGA MASATO
ARITAPU	23/2/55	16 - 8 - 11d.	V.C. NABAIA Cllr. TANIRO
GAIAWANAKI	26/2/55	1 - 6 - 0d.	WERUAPUNI RAUBAI
NUBUNUBU	25/2/55	17 - 1 - 11d.	WAIOKUBERI KENNETH DODOA
DAVIRAGA	25/2/55	6 - 8 - 11d.	DUBABAGI WEBAI
BONDAGA	25/2/55	10 - 2 - 2d.	SIAI KOTARI
SIRISIRI	25/2/55	6 - 13 - 11d.	JEBOJEBO AIEKI
TAKITAKI	26/2/55	18 - 19 - 7d.	Cllr. TONUWARA WOLUNUMANI
RUABA	19/3/55	2 - 18 - 9d.	MAGIRARA PATUARA
TARAMUGU	26/2/55	3 - 11 - 5d.	V.C. RAROWAI Cllr. DARAU
IRINAWA	25/2/55	7 - 7 - 7d.	LABIPUN SIRARIBA
TUA	4/3/55	6 - 9 - 3d.	V.C. UPAGI Cllr. GILUGARI
IWATARA	2/3/55	10 - 8 - 3d.	WILLIAM BOBOSINA BIOI
GAUWA	3/3/55	8 - 5 - 0d.	AINAPA GINAIRA
GWADAGWADA	2/3/55	1 - 8 - 7d.	KADEA TUNI
RADARADA	28/2/55	10 - 18 - 0d.	V.C. ALBERT BABAGARA Cllr. ALBERT NEINEWA
		£509 - 12 - 7d.	

It was explained to the the people concerned that they were only receiving 16/4d. for every £1 which had originally been contributed. All of the people appeared quite satisfied and no complaints were received whatsoever. In fact generally the people were overjoyed at getting anything at all. The monies had been collected in 1946 and many of the natives doubted if they would ever see the money again. Needless to say all were told not to make the same silly mistake again.

On of the objects of this patrol was to endeavour to finalize the FRANKLIN ARIKETA Collection. It is with much satisfaction (and relief) that I say this object was achieved. No doubt there may exist some minor discrepancies in the break-up of monies. But this was, of necessity, unavoidable with the meagre records at my disposal. I spent many months going in to the details of the Collection and I feel confident that no-one could have reached any other conclusions from the records on hand. None of the natives in any way expressed dissatisfaction about the manner in which the money was redistributed.

Seventy-nine (79) polygamously married natives were observed during the patrol. This practice is discouraged by the mission, of course. There do not appear to be any undesirable trends as a result of the custom. Polygamy will be eradicated with the spread of mission influence. Polygamy is a complete bar to Christianity.

The sorcerer, PATUARO, of RUABA appeared to be living quietly and no further complaints have been received of his activities. No doubt it will be generations before sorcery is completely stamped out.

Nine (9) natives appeared before the Court for Native Matters during the course of the patrol. Details are related later in this patrol report.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK : All the villages visited during the patrol appeared to have ample food for present and future requirements.

Details of staples, supplementary foods, together with details of the manner in which food is prepared has been given in my earlier patrol reports and there is no purpose to be observed by reiterating this information here.

All livestock seen by the patrol was in healthy condition.

There are twenty (20) head of cattle and forty (40) fowls at the Anglican Mission station at DOGURA.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH : Health is generally very good.

Treatments effected by the Native Medical Orderly during the patrol were :

CONDITION	M. ADULT	F. ADULT	M. CHILD	F. CHILD
ABRASIONS ...	9	5	24	6
TROPICAL ULCERS ...	6	8	12	4
SCABIES ...	3	1	-	1
YAWS ...	2	3	9	8
BOILS ...	-	-	-	1
CONJUNCTIVITIS ...	4	2	2	4
MALARIA ...	1	2	9	7
TONSILITIS ...	-	-	-	1

In addition the following conditions were seens and sent to BANIARA for hsopitalisation :

CONDITION	M. ADULT	F. ADULT	M. CHILD	F. CHILD
MALNUTRITION ...	-	-	-	1
PNEUMONIA ...	5	2	1	-
GONORRHEA ...	2	4	-	-
FILARIA ...	-	1	-	-
SEPTICAEMIA ...	-	1	-	-
T.B. GLANDS ...	1	-	-	-

The Anglican Mission have a Native Hospital at DOGURA which is in the charge of Sister RAWLINGS of the Anglican Mission. There are five (5) wards in the hospital. One (1) of these is an isolation wards. Sister RAWLINGS is assisted by two (2) Native Medical Assistants, six (6) male Medical Trainees and two (2) Female Medical Trainees. The Senior N.M.A., SEPTIMUS DIBELA of TOPURA (GEHUA Sub District) appears a most intelligent and capable person.

The hospital at DOGURA (St. BARNABUS) handles an average of 400 to 500 outpatients each month and anything from 48 to 121 in patients monthly. At the time of my visit on 8th February there were 59 in-patients.

There are two (2) Aid Posts in the area visited. One each at WADOBUNA and RUABA. The post at WADOBUNA is in the charge of N.M.O. ANANIAS-IGARA of WABUBU. At the time of my visit he had 48 outpatients and 5 in-patients on his books. This aid post is well maintained by the people of WADOBUNA and reflects much credit on V.C. No. 34 IRAKIO AUGUSTINE who has worked hard to assist the aid post in every conceivable manner. The work done at WADOBUNA by V.C. AUGUSTINE is an example for this whole sub district.

The other aid post at RUABA is in the charge of N.M.O. LUKE WARABE of ETAU. At the time of my visit he had 29 outpatients and 11 in-patients on his books. The RUABA people have increased the assistance to the aid post since my last visit but there is still much room for imprevement.

Anglican Mission teachers at BIMARA and AGUPON have some stocks of medicines and in the course of their teaching duties they attend also to minor cuts and scrathces of their school children.

The Anglican Mission at BOIANAI under the supervision of Rev. Father ANDERSON operate an aid post which is staffed by an ex N.M.O. SALESIO MODUDOIA of RADAVA and female orderly DAISY PORNENEWA also of RADAVA.

At the request of the Medical Assistant BANIARA one of the objects of this patrol was to conduct an examination of all male adults as a check on venereal disease. In all, 1,617 male adults were examined. Two male and four female natives were suspected as being infected with Gonorrhea and these were ordered to to the Native Hospital for treatment.

Hygiene and sanitation in the villages is considered satisfactory.

EDUCATION : There are village schools at MAGAVARA, VIDIA and SIRISIRI. In addition there are schools at the Anglican Mission Stations at LARONAI, WAMIRA, DOGURA, BOIANAI, BIMARA and AGUPON. Details of these schools are :

SCHOOL	DENOMINATION	STAFF	STUDENTS DAY M	DAY F	BOARDING M	BOARDING F
MAGAVARA	Anglican	ADELBERT of MEITEPANA	12	14	2	7
VIDIA	Anglican	CUTHBERT BASDOGA of VIDIA	9	21	5	1
SIRISIRI	Anglican	Cllr. KENNETH DEBEMENA of NUBUNUBU	11	9	1	4
LARONAI	Anglican	KINGSFORD DIBELA of GUBAGAN	20	18	-	-
WAMIRA	Anglican	Miss L. CASWELL; AMBROSE NAMURI of WAMIRA; MICHAEL SULIA of WAMIRA; (f) JESSICA WAIDIDIKA of WAMIRA; (f) HELEN MADONA of WAMIRA; (f) MARY SYBIL GADIONA of WAMIRA; (f) MIRIAM AIWASI of WAMIRA; (f) PRISCA DERITARA of WAMIRA; (f) JUDITH DARITA of WAMIRA; (f) CHARLOTTE ITURERE of WAMIRA.	76	67	-	-
DOGURA	Anglican	Rev. J. CHISHOLM; Miss EMILY CLARKE; NICODEMUS KEDAROSI of WEDAU; RONALD KAI'IAI of GONA (ND); EDRIC KEAMO of SEFOA (ND); REUBEN GERUMAGA of POVA; RICHARD KORAIVEI of WEDAU; AUGUSTINE LINLIN of KOIABAGIRA; (f) MARY ARADA of MUKAWA; (f) MARY TERELATO of RADAVA; NATHANIEL BOSAVARO of GADOVISU.	56	43	84	20
BOIANAI	Anglican	Rev. J. ANDERSON; ADAM MATAGARAKIKAI of KOIABAGIRA; OSWEY BARAMANI of RADAVA; (f) LILY MAJDE TOKEMOTA; BARNABAS ABANETA of MEITEPENA; (f) RHODA MATASUSU of MEITEPANA.	45	43	18	-
BIMARA	Anglican	FABIAN PAISAWA of IRIWOWONA; LUCIAN WONEA of BAKO.	10	6	73	44
AGUION	Anglican	LABAN SEA of GONA (ND); REGINALD TETEMARA of KOIABAGIRA; (f) GIGIRAI of ILAKAI.	2	8	99	61

In addition to the schools aforementioned there are two Training Colleges - one for Teacher Evangelists, the other for Native Priests. Also there is a school for half-caste children. All threem schools are in the DOGURA area. Details of these school are :

SCHOOL	DENOMINATION	STAFF	STUDENTS DAY M	DAY F	BOARDING M	BOARDING F
St. AIDENS Teacher-Evangelist Training College	Anglican	Rev. O. BRADY; Mr. H. BAKER.	-	-	53	-
NEWTON Theological College	Anglican	Rev. E. CASSIDY.	-	-	3	-
St. AGNES Half-caste Home	Anglican	Miss V.E. ROBINSON; Miss M. KECKWICK (Matron only)	-	-	20	21

Miss CASWELL in charge of the school at WAMIRA is now over seventy (70) years of age and it is her intention to retire - due to ill-health - during this year.

St AGNES Home is indeed a credit to the Principal Miss. V.E. ROBINSON. The syllabus of this school is the same as that of an European School. I had the pleasure of spending a half-day watching the children at work.

Details of the standard covered by each of the listed schools are :

SCHOOL	STANDARD
MAGAVARA	Grade II
VIDIA	Grade II
SIRI SIRI	Infant grade
LARONAI	Standard II
WAMIRA	Standard IV
DOGURA	Standard V
BOIANAI	Standard III
BIMARA	Grade III
AGUPON	Infant grade

St. AIDENS College students are all graduates from DOGURA. NEWTON College students are all graduates from St. AIDENS. The standard at St. AGNES Home is to QUEELSAND Standard 7.

Obviously little can be achieved at AGUPON School with 213 students and the standard only infant grade. However, it is a start. Unfortunately the Mission have insufficent qualified teachers to do any more.

The Anglican Mission have indeed achieved much in the field of education in this sub district - when the staff at their disposal is taken into account. However, it is most difficult for the Mission to provide sufficient educational facilities without additional qualified native teachers and additional European teachers. There seems to be a very definite need for Department of Education Schools in the area, and sub district generally. Naturally enough the Mission schools tend to place an emphasis on spiritual training. This is commendable but I think the native people require more general education. Obviously the Mission do not have the facilities or staff to provide this.

ROADS AND BRIDGES : The roads traversed by the patrol were in well kept condition. I was indeed impressed by the amount of work which had been done to improve roads since my first visit to the area. Some of the people are asking for the introduction of mules as a means of transport. The greater portion of roads traversed are suitable for such a means of transport. The people do not expect the mules as a hand-out. If mules could be introduced by the Administration - and proven suitable it would be a progressive step in the general and economic development of the native people. Mules were introduced in the GOILALA sub district - I understand successfully.

Vehicular transport in this area is possibly long distant without European settlement. However, if the people pay diligent attention to roads it seems a retrogressive step not to utilise them to advantage. The introduction of mules would provide an incentive for road maintainance.

It is expected that regular patrolling will keep roads in well kept condition.

There are vehicular roads from DOGURA to WAMIRA and from RADAVA to WADOBUNA. Neither of these roads would exceed two miles in length.

VILLAGES : One hundred and forty-seven villages were visited during the patrol out of a known one hundred and eight-nine. The villages visited are divided into twenty eight groups as follows :

GROUP NAME	COMPRISING VILLAGES OF		
DIVARI	BAWARA	IANAURE	UWAI'I
	NUMAJBU	DIVARI	ANIMATUNA
	BODUMI	GUMADODO	BOUTU
	VONUPAPAWAGI	AMEDARA	RAUDADI
	TUWA	GUBAGANI	KARAGAGAUBINA No. 1
	KARAGAGAUBINA No. 2		
WAMIRA	KOBARA	GOMIRA	AGAMORA
	INIBUENA	RUMARUMA	GARAIA
	BOIEKA	ANIMAIA	KERAGAVI
	DAMAIADONA	IMARA	IRERE
WEDAU	IABARE	NAMOREA	KIRAWA
	KWANUKWANU	DURIA	GOMIRA
	WARAROBUNA	KOUBARA	ARI
	EURA	WEDAU	SISIPARA
	PUTARO		
MAGAVARA	MANUBADA	KURABU	WABIGA
	DIRUNA	AGUGARU	INERIA
	KONAKONAI	AGI	WOGUBUBU
	TAKI	DOIA	KWANANAUIA
	RAGUBADA	WAGIRI	JIRI
	BOIGAIUDUBUDUBU		

GROUP NAME	COMPRISING VILLAGES OF		
VIDIA	TIPARA	KAPO	VIDIA
	SOWA	KAIAWA	BAIWAPA
	BAREI	IEKUKABOBO	WAIAKI
	BEROBEROGOI		
RADAVA	MEIUKURANA	RADAVA	MEITEPANA
	GAU	KAIBODA	
WADOBUNA	VURAWARA	WADOBUNA	MUSARA
GADOA	GADOA	DOBUDOBU	
UGA	MUA	NAVAGWOIA	TEIRERI
	PEKUPEKU	KERORO	MAGIABURU No. 1
	MAGIABURU No.2	WAGI	NAKARA
	TOKUIAUWA	WATOBA	
SIRISIRI	NUMAPOPO	ANAMAKIARA	TAISIA
	SIRISIRI	BONDAGA	NUBUNUBU
	DAVIRAGA	TAUPAI	
GAIAWANAKI	GAIAWANAKI	TAKITAKI	DUIA
	MARAKIBUBU	BUNIKARARUA	
RADARADA	DUMA	GADIGIKI	RADARADA
	BASIMA		
KANATURU	KANATURU		
GAUWA	GWANIGWANI	KIMOKIMO	
TUA	GWIRORO	[illegible]	
MEPESI	MEPESI	PARAM	GIGAT
KERIA	WEURA	MATANO	KERIA
GWADEDE	GWADEDE	SESENARO	
GWAGUT	GWAGUT	TAUOPI	
BIMARA	BIMARA		
DANAWAN	DANAWAN	IGUP	
UNI	UNI	GWITEMU	
BIRAT	BIRAT		
KAKAIA	KAKAIA	ILAKAI	
BONENAU	BONENAU	MUNIMUN	NONGUM
	DONTAI	IANANAUT	
BIBITAN	BIBITAN	DIWANAP	BOI
	WAMBEN	ORIAN	
DENEAM	DENEAM		
RUABA	DAMARA	TEWA	ANABU
	DUIA	RUABA	TAIATAIA
	KWABU	RADEKI	

A total of nine hundred and ninety-six houses were seen in the listed villages. All villages were well-kept at the time of the patrol.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS : There were twenty-six Village Constables in the twenty-eight village groups visited at the time of the patrol. The two village groups without Village Constables were GADOA and MEPESI. The GADOA village group has no Village Constable. This group has always been under the care of V.C. No. 34 IRAKIO AUGUSTINE of WADOBUNA - an outstanding official.

The Village Constable of MEPESI, V.C. No. 44 SI'IABE of MEPESI, died in the Native Hospital at BANIARA on 14th January, 1955. Cause of death was acute peritonitis, and miliary tubercolosis. SI'IABE was attending a two-week Village Constables' Training Course at BANIARA at the time of his death.

V.C. No. 44 BOREBA of MEPESI was appointed to take SI'IABE's place with effect from 5th March, 1955 - pending final approval from Headquarters, D.D.S.&.N.A., PORT MORESBY.

At present it is not considered that a Village Constable is necessary for the GADOA group of villages.

V.C. No. 38 GREGORY TEROIA of RADAVA resigned with effect from 17th February, 1955. GREGORY was aged 72 years and had been a Constable for over 13 years. He calls himself 'one of QUEEN VICTORIA's boys' and claimed he couldn't carry on. V.C. No. 38 RUPERT WATUDIA of RADAVA was appointed to replace GREGORY with effect from 18th February, 1955 pending final approval from Headquarters.

All Village Constables appeared to be working very well. Last January for a period of two weeks I conducted a Village Constables' Training Course at BANIARA which was attended by 57 Village Constables. Twenty of these came from the Villages covered by this patrol. The six officials unable to attend were prevented from so doing by inclement weather. That the Village Constables benefitted from the course was most obvious during the course of this patrol. Many of the V.C's have asked that the course be conducted again next January. I have made no promises that this will be so, yet.

There were one hundred and six Councillors in the area visited. All seem to be working well enough.

There were fourteen Councillors who resigned during the patrol. In addition one dismissal and one death were recorded. Fourteen new Councillors were elected to office during the patrol.

One of the objects of this patrol was to investigate the activities of the WEDAU Village Council. The reason for this investigation was two-fold. Firstly a letter from the District Commissioner, SAMARAI. Secondly, when I was at WEDAU on 23rd December, 1954 the people of WEDAU expressed to me a vote of no confidence in their existing Councillors. In view of this I promised the WEDAU people I would go in to the matter on my next (this) patrol.

On 7th February, 1955 the existing WEDAU council resigned en masse. The new Council of five (5) was elected by secret ballot. This was done in conjunction with the census taking. As everybody in WEDAU group of villages is literate the task was not a hard one. I have submitted a separate report to the District Commissioner, SAMARAI about the WEDAU Council.

There are no official Village Councils in the BANIARA sub district but when they are introduced it is thought that the WEDAU coast is a logical place to make a commencement.

The most outstanding Official in the area is V.C. No. 34 IRAKIO AUGUSTINE of WADOBUNA who has been in office 24 years.

CENSUS : This was one of the objects of the patrol. Details of the census figures are attached to this patrol report. Six thousand seven hundred and ninety three people were accounted for in the census during the patrol. Ninety-six people were recorded in the census who had never previously been recorded.

Four natives appeared before the Court for Native Matters in respect to census offences.

ANTHROPOLOGICAL : Whilst working in the DIVARI group of villages I recorded one folk lore story called "TAUMUDUKORCKORO." This story is attached to the patrol report in the form of an appendix.

No other interesting anthropological information is available for inclusion in this report.

CARRIERS : No difficulty was experienced in obtaining sufficient carriers for the patrol. An average of twenty carriers were required throughout and these were paid for their services in trade goods.

MISSIONS : There is only one Mission body operating in the areas visited by the patrol. This is the Anglican Mission. The London Missionary Society influence is however felt in the village of KERIA. Children from KERIA villages attend schools in the ABAU Sub District. The area covered by the patrol is subdivided in to three separate mission districts with headstations at DOGURA, BOIANAI and MENAPI. Both DOGURA and BOIANAI were visited during the patrol. MENAPI is less than four miles north of BANIARA patrol post.

The mission influence is strong in all villages visited. It is particularly so in the coastal groups. The mountain natives are still looked on, by the mission, as being in the main heathens, While the natives on the coast are thought of, mainly, as Christians.

There are two mission stations in the moutains. One each at BIMAN and AGUPON. There is no European staff at either of these stations, however.

At WAMIRA there is a difference of opinion between the natives and the Mission on the question of native foods and firewood. Apparently the natives of WAMIRA are expected to provide firewood for the Mission Station at QARARA and for those school children who live on the station. The same applies to native foods for the students who live in. In addition the school and church maintenance is expected to be done by the WAMIRA natives. This, I consider, is not unreasonable.

However, the opinion differs on the question of payment for such services. Native food is paid for by the Mission - in kind. Firewoood and maintenance brings no remuneration.

I discussed this matter with Miss CASWELL who is in charge of QARARA Station. She says the Mission refuses to pay for firewood and church and school maintenance.

It is appreciated that the Missionaries have the welfare of the people at heart. However, the natives invariably never seem to appreciate this. What makes the matter more difficult at WAMIRA is that apparently earlier missionaries did pay for these services. Although that must have been some time ago as Miss CASWELL has been in charge of QARARA for over twenty-one (21) years.

The school at WAMIRA is peculiar in so much as it is attended only by WAMIRA school children. It is their own school. I feel that in time the mission may be forced to pay for firewood.

It no doubt would be different if the WAMIRA were naturally endowed with abundant sources of firewood and building material. This is not so, however. Firewood is normally carried long distances. Building matterials are not plentiful. From observation and inquiry the call on the people seems to be never ending.

FIREARMS : There are thirty-~~nine~~ six (~~39~~ 36) shot-guns in the area visited. There are thirty-nine (39) Special Arms Permits, which means that all but three of the Permit holders possess shotguns.

Shotguns do not appear to have any subversive significance in any of the villages visited.

Shotgun No. 10472 which was seized by me at DIVARI on 4th February, 1955 has been the subject of a separate memoradum to the District Commissioner, SAMARAI.

LAW AND JUSTICE : Nine (9) natives appeared before the Court for Native Matters during the patrol. All were convicted. Details of the offences were :

OFFENCE		SECTION	No. of CASES
UNLAWFUL STRIKING	NRO	71 (a)	2
STEALING	NRO	78 (1)	1
ADULTERY	NRO	84 (1)	2
FAILING TO APPEAR FOR CENSUS TAKING	NRO	101 (A)	4

No natives were arrested for serious or indictable offences. There are no outstanding matters to be investigated or dealt with in this area.

The area visited was generally quiet.

REST HOUSES : Rest houses were,available at all centres but GADOA. A rest house is not considered necessary at GADOA as the people are quite close to WADOBUNA and come under the care of the Village Constable at WADOBUNA. The GADOA people visit WADOBUNA for the purpose of census taking.

All rest houses were found to be quite satisfactory and are adequate for the purpose they serve. The most outstanding rest house is at WADOBUNA. This is excellent.

RECRUITING : Of the 6,793 people accounted for during the patrol 1,178 are absent from their villages. This is not an alarming number. Details of the numbers absent are shown in the Village Population Register sheets attached to this patrol report.

Several of the moutain groups introduced a rather intelligent inquiry. They requested that the Administration inaugurate a Labour Bureau. The object ofthis Bureau to be to enable natives of this district wishing to go away to work to do so with the assistance of the Administration. It would also provide a check as to where natives were employed.

Although there is a high incidence of native labour from this sub district away at work no Agreements have been attested at BANIARA for years and neither are natives paid off at BANIARA. The great majority of natives away at work are self-recruited. They either walk down to the south coast and offer for work to recruiters in the ABAU sub District or they make their own way in to SAMARAI and offer for work to recruiters there. The result of this is that their relatives invariably never known where they are employed. The only recruiter in the BANIARA sub District is Mr. E.E. SMITH at TARAKWARURU.

Over the period of the past thirteen (13) months several natives have approached me regarding employment. Some wish to work for the Administration as wharf labourers either in SAMARAI or PORT MORESBY. Others name various Plantations and Companies for whom they desire to work. With the exception of one small batch of wharf labourers for the Government Stores SAMARAI I have been unable to help these people. Sometimes they are referred to Mr. SPILLER of BAKIWA or Mr. SMITH of TARAKWARURU. However, Mr. SPILLER is not a recruiter and he invariably cannot assist the people either. Many of the natives do not wish to go to see Mr. SMITH.

I understand there is a similar system operating in the Highlands Districts with regard to employment of native labour. It is not intended that the Bureau should be for the purpose of recruiting native labour. Its sole purpose would be to find employment for natives offering for employment. If such a Bureau could be inaugurated it is not considered that it would in any way curtail the patrolling activities of this station. I would imagine that no more than a maximum of 200 natives each year would be handled by such a Bureau. They mountain natives are particularly keen that such a system should be instituted. I have made no promises to the people, of course.

LANGUAGES : The languages spoken in the area visited by the patrol are WEDAU, DAGA, KANASI, GAIAVE, DIME, GWEDE, ORUGE, MAIWA and MAPENA. ORUGE is also known as DAGA but these two DAGA languages are in no manner affiliated.

No attempt was made to record any of the language.

RECRUITS FOR R.P.&.N.G.C. : No volunteers offered for service.

RECRUITS FOR P.I.R. : One native volunteered to join this service. He is ROBINSON WEIAMARARAR of MUA. He is single. He has had no schooling and I consider the man not suitable for the P.I.R. I would not be prepared to personally endorse this recruit.

COST OF THE PATROL : The following stores were used during the patrol :

ITEM	AMOUNT	COST
CARTRIDGES, 12 G	1 Box	12 - 8d.
KEROSENE, Lighting	2 Gallons	7 - 2d.
MARMITE	½ Lbs	5 - 8d.
MATCHES, Safety	60 Boxes	5 - 0d.
MEAT, N/I	27 Lbs	£3 - 3 - 0d.
PAINT, Face	2¼ Lbs	1 - 2 - 4d.
SALT, Common	36 Lbs	9 - 0d.
TOBACCO, N/T	1620 Sticks	27 - 0 - 0d.

A total cost of £33-4-10d. for the patrol.

VILLAGE CONSTABLES' PAY : The amount of £6-5-0d. was expended to bring Village Constables' wages up to date. This included monies paid to widow of V.C. SI'IABE of MEPESI.

COMMERCE : There is no commercial activity in the area covered by the patrol.

As mentioned in the Diary for 15th March I met Mr. Cadet Patrol Officer C. DeATH at KAKAIA. Mr. DeATH was on patrol from ABAU. He mentioned to me that one of the objects

of his patrol was a Land Investigation for some thousands of acres of land for a Pastoral Lease. Also the selection of a suitable site for an airfield. The application he was investigation related to land in the ILAKAI Valley. At the time I met Mr. DeAth he had not yet commenced work on the investigation and was unable to tell me whether the land was on the ABAU end of the ILAKAI Valley or the BANIARA end. He seemed to think it would be in BANIARA Territory.

Mr. DeATH seemed to think it would take him the best part of a week to complete his work in the area. As I could not afford to remain in the area for a week to find out the result of his computations I am still in the dark as to whether the application is on BANIARA Territory or not.

However, it would appear obvious that some commercial activity is likely in the ILAKAI Valley - and possibly the introduction of an airfield. This will be of great importance in the economic development of the natives in the area - irrespective of whether the Pastoral land is on BANIARA or ABAU Territory. If an airfield is opened in the ILAKAI Valley I feel sure that the Anglican Mission will establish a station at AGAUN - where they already have a native teacher and school. AGAUN is actually in ABAU Territory although it is controlled from MENAPI - less than four miles from BANIARA. The Anglican Mission will shortly have its own aircraft and in view of this transport will prove no real obstacle to them.

If private enterprise and the Mission establish themselves in the ILAKI Valley it would certainly be an opportune time to open a Patrol Post in the area.

It would be appreciated if further information of the pastoral lease application and airfield in the ILAKAI Valley could be obtained through the District Commissioner, CENTRAL DISTRICT.

INTELLIGENCE : I saw no signs of any subversive activities during the course of the patrol. Neither did I hear any reports of such activities.

CONCLUSION : All of the objects of the patrol were achieved.

I have now worked in each and every village group in the sub district and all but three of the villages visited during this patrol had been previously worked in by me.

Details of the Pilot Coffee Plot planted at BIMARA together with sketches will be forwarded to the Regionsal Agricultural Officer, SAMARAI. Copies of this report will be available for the District Commissioner, SAMARAI and the Director of District Services.

ROYAL PAPUAN AND NEW GUINEA CONSTABULARY : Five (5) Members of the Force were with the patrol from time to time. However, for a lot of the patrol there were no Members of the Constabulary due to the BANIARA detachment being below strength. This did not hinder the patrol in any way, however.

On occasions when the patrol was without police the Village Constables were found adequate and generally appreciated the additional responsibilities and prestige awarded the Force.

I report on the individual Memembers of the Force as follows :

REG. No. 1607 CONSTABLE MAMAI : Conduct good. A plodder. No initiative or imagination.

HERBERT.E.CLARK. Patrol Officer.
OFFICER OF THE ROYAL PAPUAN AND NEW GUINEA CONSTABULARY

13th April, 1955.

REG. No. 2722 CONSTABLE IBODUBA : Conduct good. No interest in his work. Time expired and discharged with effect from 28th February, 1955.

HERBERT.E.CLARK. Patrol Officer.
OFFICER OF THE ROYAL PAPUAN AND NEW GUINEA CONSTABULARY.

15th April, 1955.

REG. No. 5025 CONSTABLE PERO : Conduct good. Works steadily.

HERBERT.E.CLARK. Patrol Officer.
OFFICER OF THE ROYAL PAPUAN AND NEW GUINEA CONSTABULARY.

15th April, 1955.

REG. No. 6009 CONSTABLE FRANK : Conduct good. No great asset to the patrol. Lacks interest and energy.

HERBERT.E.CLARK. Patrol Officer.
OFFICER OF THE ROYAL PAPUAN AND NEW GUINEA CONSTABULARY.

15th April, 1955.

REG. No. 7589 CONSTABLE MIMARI : Conduct good. Lacks stability.

HERBERT.E.CLARK. Patrol Officer.
OFFICER OF THE ROYAL PAPUAN AND NEW GUINEA CONSTABULARY.

15th April, 1955.

PATROL REPORT?No. 5/1954-1955. Page ~~27~~ 26.

ATTACHMENTS TO THIS PATROL REPORT : Village Population Register Sheets, sheets Nos. 1 and 2, showing census figures.

Folk Lore story "TAUMUDUKOROKORO".

This report submitted in quadruplicate to the District Commissioner, SAMARAI for your information and comments please, sir.

HERBERT.L.CLARK. Patrol Officer.
OFFICER-in-CHARGE, BANIARA PATROL POST, M.B.D.

15th April, 1955.

PATROL REPORT No. 4/1954-1955. Appendix A.

This is the story "TAUMUDUKOROKORO" as told to me by EWEN TAUPEIA of BOUTU and EDGAR TAUMULARINA of BODUMI. Both these men are natives of the DIVARI group of villages and both claim to have been born some time during 1895.

This is their story :

TAUMUDUKOROKORO is the name of a man. He lived at BOUTU. There were two women who lived at GARAIA. These two women came down to the sea looking for fish. The two women went as far as MARABUIAVI (which is on the south side of CAPE FRERE). Coming back from MARABUIAVI the women entered the BABANAI Creek and followed this creek up-stream. They came across another old woman. This woman did not have any mouth. She fed herself by putting her food through the top of her head and in this manner it went down to her stomach.

The old woman beckoned to the other two women to come to her house. The old woman without a mouth was named KAIDURUM. She did not call out to the two women. She spoke to them with her hands.

The two women from GARAIA had caught an eel in the BABANAI Creek. They had placed this eel on a wooden dish and covered it over with a clay cooking pot. The two women said to KAIDURUM "You get the cooking pot from the platform." KAIDURUM did not know there was an eel under the cooking pot. KAIDURUM went to lift the cooking pot and the eel started to wriggle inside the wooden dish. KAIDURUM became frightened and she wanted to talk and in this way she opened her mouth.

Before this KIADURUM had no mouth. Then KAIDURUM and the other two women cooked their food together.

Later the two women's elder sister who was named REKUBOI came and she was told by her sisters to take some food and give it to a man named TAUWANRIBOI. REKUBOI did as she was told and took the food to TAUWANARIBOI. However, REKUBOI did not see TAUWANARIBOI in the form of a man. He appeared to her as a snake. She became very frightened and she threw the food down in front of the snake and then returned to her sisters.

When she returned REKUBOI said to her younger sister who was named KAUWAVIRA "You go and take some more food." KAUWAVIRA did as she was told and took some more food to TAUWANARIBOI. She saw not a snake but a wonderful man. TUAWANARIBOI had discarded his snake's skin. KAUWAVIRA did not return to her sisters. Instead she married this wonderful man named TAUWANARIBOI. She lived with him.

REKUBOI waited and waited for her younger sister but she did not return. So REKUBOI went to look for her. She found TAUWANARIBOI and KAUWAVIRA living together. REKUBOI also married this wonderful man TAUWANARIBOI. TAUWANRIBOI now had two wives. Some time later KAUWAVIRA gave birth to a child - a son. TAUWANARIBOI and his two wives and child all lived in the area of the BABANAI Creek.

One fine day they could see GARAIA across the bay. It was the time of the low tide and GARAIA looked very good to REKUBOI and KAUWAVIRA. So they both said to TAUWANARIBOI "You rmeain here and we will go and visit our village at GARAIA. Bye and bye we will return to you."

So the two sister left and took the baby boy with them. They set out for GARAIA. As they were walking along with the small boy they met TAUMUDUKOROKORO. His body was covered with long shaggy hair. TAUMUDUKOROKORO said to the two sisters

"You give me the small boy." The two women gave him the small boy. Then TAUMUDUKOROKORO said "You carry my small net bag and I will carry the small boy and we will go to WAMIRA." They all walked along the beach to WAMIRA. But the two women left the net bag behind. They did this because TAUMUDUKOROKORO's long hair stuck in to the small boys skin and made him cry. The women thought to themselves that if they left the net bag behind TAUMUDUKOROKORO would give them the small boy back and return for his net bag. While they were walking along the beach to WAMIRA TAUMUDUKOROKORO said to the two women "Give me my small net bag and I will eat some betelnut." The two women said "We have left your small net bag behind." On hearing this TAUMUDUKOROKORO gave the small boy to the two women and went back along the beach to get his net bag.

Then the two women ran away and went to GARAIA. When they arrived at GARAIA they hid inside a house. TAUMUDUKOROKORO retrieved his net bag and then he followed the footsteps of the two women. While he was walking along he was singing to himself the words "KAIPO KINAKIVIM TATAUVAUNA KIVIM TEVERAMATANA CUGU KEKANI." The two women heard these words and started to laugh and that is how TAUMUDUKOROKORO found them.

The brothers of the two women said "Let us go to the garden and cut some grass." They said this because they wanted to break TAUMUDUKOROKORO's legs at the ankles. TAUMUDUKOROKORO was very surprised at this, and he said "KAMGWADARISIRISI KAMGWADAMONAMONA". When they had finished cutting the grass they all went back to GARAIA.

Then the brothers wanted to burn the grass. They said to TAUMUDUKOROKORO "Let us go back and burn the grass we have cut." So they all returned to the place where they had cut the grass and TAUMUDUKOROKORO stood in the middle. The brothers burnt the grass all around him. They wanted to burn TAUMUDUKOROKORO too. TAUMUDUKOROKORO said "KAMGWADARISIRISI KAMGWADAMONAMONA," for he was very surprised. Then they all returned to GARAIA again. TAUMUDUKOROKORO was too strong.

They all slept and then next morning they went back to the garden. They wanted to dig the garden with their digging sticks. They wanted to spear TAUMUDUKOROKORO through the foot while they were digging. However, TAUMUDUKOROKORO was very surprised and he said "KAMGWADARISIRISI KAMGWADAMONAMONA." Then they began to sift the soil to plant the taro. They planted the taro in the garden. They wanted to spear TAUMUDUKOROKORO through the foot but he said "KAMGWADARISIRISI KAMGWADAMONAMONA." Then they all returned to GARAIA. They took food from the garden with them to GARAIA.

The people then talked about looking for fish. They pulled down their canoes and took them out to sea. Looking down they saw a very large clamshell under the canoe. TAUMUDUKOROKORO was on the canoe. All the people but TAUMUDUKOROKORO dived down to the bottom of the sea and circled the clamshell which was wide open. They did not go near the clamshell but only circled about it. Then they returned to the surface again. They told TAUMUDUKOROKORO "We have opened a big shell you go down and get the food out of the shell with your hands." So TAUMUDUKOROKORO dived down to the clamshell and put his hands inside to scoup the food out of the shell. But the shell closed on his hands and held him fast. TAUMUDUKOROKORO drank in a lot of seawater and his stomach swelled up and he down in the sea. Then the men took the canoe and went back to GARAIA. They said to the two women "You both go back to your old husband TAUWANARIBOI."

So the two women REKUBOI and KAUWAVIRA went backmto their husband.

When the tide was full the clamshell opened and so released TAUMUDUKOROKORO and he floated to the surface. The waves washed his body up on to the beach. Then all the birds came about because they wanted to break TAUMUDUKOROKORO's swollen belly. One bird named KWASIARI flew away to the moon and he took the moon in his claw and then he flew back and broke open TAMUDUKOROKORO's belly with his beak. All the other birds could not break it open but KWASIARI was very strong and he flew away to the moon and then he broke the belly open on his own. Then he became very frightened and flew away in the grass.

When TAUMUDUKOROKORO's stomach broke all the salt water ran out and this revived TAUMUDUKOROKORO. He went to GARAIA and got his little net bag. Then he went to the BABANAI Creek where he found TAUWANARIBOI. He said to him "You give me one of the women and I will marry her." But TAUWANARIBOI kept both of the women because he did not want to give one to TAUMUDUKOROKORO.

TAUWANARIBOI said to TAUMUDUKOROKORO "You go and look for some KUMIKA." (KUMIKA is a type of fruit which for want of identification I call a "Bullock's heart. This fruit grows outside the O.i.C's residence at BANIARA). TAUWANARIBOI went looking for this fruit in the direction of WAMIRA. TAUMUDUKORO-KORO went off in the other direction towards ABIRAMA. TAUWANRIBOI gather a lot of fruit and put them all in his net bag. He also put one stone in the net bag. Then he returned to the BABANAI Creek and he made a fire. He placed all the fruit with the stone on the fire to cook. Later TAUMUDUKORORKORO returned. He made another fire. He had gather only fruit and no stone. He cooked all the fruit he had gather on the fire.

TAUWANARIBOI said to TAUMUDUKOROKORO "You open your mouth." Then he threw one of the cooked fruit in to TAUMUDUKOROKORO's mouth. Then TAUMUDUKOROKORO said to TAUWANARIBOI "You open your mouth." TAUWANARIBOI opened his mouth and TAUMUDUKOROKORO threw in one of the cooked fruit. Then TAUWANARIBOI said "Open your mouth again." As TAUMUDU-KOROKORO opened his mouth TAUWANARIBOI threw in the hot stone. TAUMUDUKOROKORO swallowed the stone and as he did smoke came out of his mouth.

Then TAUMUDUKOROKORO stood up and he gathered all the good food, and all the good things he could find, all the good land, and the good yams, and the good sago and everything else that was good and he went to BOUTU. He left his net bag at BOUTU. He laid it near the sea. Then he urinated. He then dived in to the sea and he swam away with the smoke coming out of his mouth until he reached DRIWAVO (FERGUSSON ISLAND).

TAUMUDUKOROKORO still lives on FERGUSSON ISLAND at a small place called GUVARA.

That is the reason why the DIVARI land is no good. That is why there is no game near DIVARI and why the DIVARI gardens are no good. That is why the DIVARI people sometimes have times of hunger. All because TAUMUDUKOROKORO took all the goods things out of the land.

FINIS.

HERBERT.F.CLARK. Patrol Officer.

15th April, 1955.

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

SHEET NO. 1

YEAR 1954-1955

PATROL NO. 4 of 1954-1955.

Govt. Print.—5438/1.54.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												Females in Child Birth	MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE At Work				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE Students				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Size of Family	TOTALS (excluding absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13			In		Out		Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age		Child		Adults		
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F	M+F
GAIWANAKI	26/2/55	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	.	.	2	1	1	1	5	5	.	.	.	.	.	.	4	13	3	17	.	17	2.21	4	5	18	17	54
SIRISIRI	25/2/55	2	1	.	1	.	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	.	.	5	14	.	.	10	1	3	.	.	.	.	.	16	82	13	67	6	71	2.42	44	40	85	90	273
UGA.	23/2/55	2	.	.	.	.	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	.	.	2	2	1	2	5	4	2	.	.	.	11	.	12	44	8	43	2	44	2.21	22	18	47	61	170
WADOBUNA	21/2/55	1	1	.	1	.	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	.	.	5	9	2	2	16	14	12	2	1	.	2	.	15	66	12	55	4	59	2.31	36	26	62	79	250
GADOA	"	3	1	.	.	.	1	.	.	.	.	2x	2	1	.	1	1	3	9	4	14	1	2	1	.	.	.	.	17	61	6	50	3	53	2.29	31	26	53	59	187
RADAVA	17/2/55	6	5	.	.	1	.	1	.	.	.	1	.	1	1	.	10	5	.	1	33	23	34	9	.	.	10	3	22	111	21	93	10	100	2.28	64	64	92	132	464
VIDIA	14/2/55	8	8	.	1	.	.	1	.	.	.	.	.	6	2	1	10	13	.	3	12	3	1	1	.	.	7	.	11	71	20	51	5	56	1.95	29	38	76	89	256
MAGAVARA	10/2/55	10	10	.	.	1	1	1	.	1	.	1	.	4	4	.	25	29	5	5	19	10	7	1	.	.	4	1	21	90	31	71	2	78	2.42	61	59	92	94	348
WEDAU	7/2/55	10	9	1	.	.	.	1	1	.	1	.	.	5	4	.	5	1	1	6	19	13	19	3	.	.	1	.	20	62	13	50	4	52	2.29	51	30	54	70	268
WAMIRA	5/2/55	1	1	.	1	.	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	3	.	.	1	.	.	.	53	40	51	19	1	.	3	1	35	137	33	118	7	117	2.77	64	84	96	124	566
DIVARI	3/2/55	.	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	.	4	7	12	8	11	7	.	.	.	.	16	48	10	43	1	46	2.61	39	28	51	53	209
TOTAL:		43	37	1	4	2	6	4	1	1	1	2	2	20	15	2	67	77	23	31	198	122	142	43	2	.	38	5	189	785	177	558	44	693	2.34	475	426	725	868	3045

Simon Pasuwak

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER SHEET NO. 2.

YEAR 1954-1955. PATROL NO. 4 of 1954-1955.

Govt. Print. -5436/1.54.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												Females in Child Birth	MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE						LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (excluding absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13			In		Out		At Work: Inside District	At Work: Outside District	Students: Govt.	Students: Mission			Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age		Child		Adults	
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45						
RADARADA	28/2/55	1 2				1	1							1		1	2	2	.	.	5	3					3	32	4	32	2	31	2.20	11	10	34	36	99
KANATURU	2/3/55	2	1											5			1	1	1	2	13	9	21				1	1	42	4	39	3	39	2.33	25	14	29	43	156
GAUWA	3/3/55	2	2			1			1					2	1			4			6	3	6				2	3	20	47	15	44	4	46	2.96	51	34	49	56	210
TUA	4/3/55	2	5		1									1				1			8	1	7				1	1	17	47	17	38	3	44	2.43	31	43	42	48	199
MEPESI	5/3/55	3	3									1		1				2	4	4	3	4	13	2			1	1	9	32	7	32	3	34	2.08	15	18	27	34	133
KERI &	7/3/55	1	2														4	11			2	2	17	3			1	1	13	54	11	36	4	38	2.32	30	21	42	46	175
GWADEDE	9/3/55	7	2											1			1	3			4	3	13				1	9	17	51	7	41	4	42	3.27	39	33	41	49	206
GWAGUT	9/3/55	2	2				1										3	8		3	4	3	4				1	8	9	39	12	39	2	39	2.52	16	22	31	38	155
BIMARA	10/3/55	4												1			2		2	6	7	4	6				1	.	16	55	9	54	2	55	2.33	45	24	65	65	217
DAHAWAN	11/3/55	7	3	1													2	2	3		6	3	16				18	8	29	106	19	88	9	90	2.74	71	61	87	92	362
UNI	12/3/55	7	7						1		1			1	1			1	5	3	15	2	26		1		5		23	94	17	66	4	69	2.69	68	60	63	80	320
BIRAT	14/3/55	5	1						1		1				1			1	3	5	6	2	12				17	16	13	46	13	35	2	55	3.05	30	22	34	40	179
KAKALA	15/3/55	5	7		1		2							1			7	3			15		9	1			19	14	36	98	34	86	5	88	2.74	69	66	88	102	383
BONENAU	16/3/55	7	5	1								1						2		1	8	1	7				25	21	19	65	15	60	2	60	2.79	47	42	54	72	277
BIBITAN	17/3/55	4	9						1					1			3	3	2	2	3	2	11				24	9	24	86	19	73	2	78	2.16	37	47	81	88	302
DENEAN	18/3/55	2					1							1			4	5	.	1	3	1	1						13	35	8	32	.	34	2.64	30	23	43	39	140
RUASA	19/3/55	4				1								2	1		21	26	2	3			4				2	2	9	77	8	79	6	79	2.24	33	26	81	87	235
		65	51	2	2	3	5	3	1	2	2	14	8	1			50	75	22	30	108	43	176	1	1		184	113	281	1016	219	874	57	889	2.58	648	566	891	1015	3748

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

30/4/341

In Reply
Please Quote

D. S. /I4I4.

HEADQUARTERS,
MILNE BAY DISTRICT,
SAMARAI.

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES & NATIVE AFFAIRS
RECEIVED
16 MAY 1955

MEMORANDUM. FOR :-

I4th. May, I955.

The Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

BANIARA PATROL REPORT NO. 4 of 54/55.

Attached please find Patrol Report covering extended patrol of 47 days undertaken by Mr. H.E. Clark, Patrol Officer and Officer in Charge of Baniara Sub-District. Like others this report is detailed and informative and gives the reader an excellent picture of conditions under which about 7000 people live.

In the Diary Section reference is made to St. Barnabus Hospital to witness the birth of a child. Whilst this visit was no doubt made to further the Patrol Officer's medical interest, I consider it unwise. Natives generally are inclined to leave these matters to the women and male interest could be misunderstood.

The satisfactory conclusion to the Franklin Ariketa collection is a job well done. This collection made in I946 and used for a time as capital for a trading venture (which naturally failed) has exercised the attention of several officers over the last nine years.

Whilst it would be desirable to restrain natives for moving beyond their tribal boundaries to search for gold and I feel we should encourage this limitation; no action should be taken to restrain the fossickers who wish to seek out and work good ground. Perhaps in the June patrol the Patrol Officer could visit this gold bearing area for some first hand knowledge.

Planting of pilot coffee plots is done in conjunction with plans laid down by the Regional Agricultural Officer.

The extension of the Dept. of Educations activity to the Baniara area would be beneficial but by limitation of staff is most unlikely. We have other far more backward areas urgently in need of schools.

I cannot see that mules could be successfully introduced into this area. A Mule, which is generally imported, is a costly animal by the time it arrives in the Territory. In addition the necessary saddlery costs about as much as the animal. I have never heard of mules being bred in the Territory although they are donkeys and horses in the Goelala, both the necessary ingredients.

It is good to see that on this patrol the benefits of the Village Constables school last January were manifest.

... over

The Wedau Council is ever before me as a problem as it seems that this group is anxious to enter into some form of Local Government. Staff will not permit the extension from Milne Bay of our Councils , and it is hoped the WEDAU people will wait a while until we are in a better staff position.

The plea for work coming from the mountain groups can to some extent be understood. These young men are it is found prepared to go to work, but over the period of the last five years it has been found that they have a tendency to brawling and truculance, and most plantation managers in this District are now unwilling to employ them even though there might be a labour shortage. However, they will shortly be tested, as a recruiter left for the area a week or so ago and has a large order for Australasian Petroleum Co. Ltd. labour.

The one recruit for the R.P.C. appears to be unsuited.

The A.D.O. Abau will be asked to supply details of the proposed development in ILIKAI Valley.

M.J. Healy.
District Commissioner.

c.c. A.D.O. Baniara.

30-6-241

19th May, 1955.

The District Commissioner,
Milne Bay District,
SAMARAI.

PATROL REPORT - BANIARA No. 4 OF 1954 - 1955.

The abovementioned report has been received.

Mr. Clark has given a wealth of detail, but the diary could have been shortened considerably. It is of no interest to us if Mr. Clark attended church, swims etc. He should not have visited the Hospital to watch the birth of a child. An incident like that could cause dissatisfaction among the natives.

On page 25 of his report on signature on the foot of the page is sufficient and we know that he is an Officer of the Royal Papuan and New Guinea Constabulary.

It is pleasing to see that the Franklin Arikota collection has been finalised.

I don't see what action could be taken against the gold fossickers, but the situation will have to be carefully watched. See Mining Ordinance. The planting of coffee is certainly a good idea, but the natives will have to be instructed in its management.

The Department of Education is hard put to it to produce teachers, but education in that area will be brought to the notice of the Department. I agree with your remarks, contained in your covering letter, regarding mules.

The Wedau people started a business some time ago and got into difficulties, which took considerable time to finally clear up. They must wait until such time as attention can be given to the Council problem.

It will be interesting to see how the mountain people get on when working for the Australasian Petroleum Co. Pty.Ltd.

9/6 1955

J.K. McCarthy.
(J.K. McCarthy.)
A/Director - D.D.E.

TOTAL
+ F
54
73
70
50
37
54
76
18
58
56
19
19
56
10
19
73
15
17
12
10
19
13
17
12
10
15
13

ation Register

Area Patrolled..... WEDAU, GAIAVE, GWEDE & ORUGE

RATIONS		ABSENT FROM VILLAGE								LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Fam.y	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
		AT WORK				STUDENTS															
Out		Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child Bearing Age		Child		Adults		
	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F	M + F
1	1	5	5							4	13	3	17		17	2.21	4	5	18	17	54
		10	1	3						16	82	13	67	6	71	2.42	44	40	85	90	273
1	2	5	4	2				11		12	44	8	43	2	44	2.21	22	18	47	61	170
2	2	16	14	12	2	1		2		15	66	19	55	4	59	2.31	36	26	62	79	250
9	4	14	1	2	1					17	61	6	50	3	53	2.29	31	26	53	59	187
	1	33	23	34	9			10	3	22	111	21	93	10	100	2.28	64	64	92	132	464
	3	12	3	1	1			7		11	71	20	51	5	56	1.95	29	38	76	89	276
	5	19	10	7	1			4	1	21	90	31	71	2	78	2.42	61	59	92	94	348
1	6	19	13	19	3			1		20	62	13	50	4	52	2.29	51	38	54	70	263
		53	40	51	19	1		3	1	35	137	33	118	7	117	2.77	94	84	96	124	566
4	7	12	8	11	7					16	48	10	43	1	46	2.61	39	28	51	53	209
		5	3							3	32	4	32	2	31	2.20	11	10	34	36	99
1	2	13	9	21				1	1	11	42	4	39	3	39	2.33	25	14	29	43	156
		6	3	6				2	3	20	47	15	44	4	46	2.96	51	34	49	56	210
		8	1	7				11	8	17	47	17	38	3	44	2.43	31	43	42	48	199
	4	3	4	13	2			11	6	9	32	7	32	3	34	2.08	15	18	27	34	133
		2	2	17	3			11	1	13	54	11	36	4	36	2.32	30	21	42	46	175
		4	3	13				19	5	17	51	7	41	4	42	3.27	39	33	41	49	206
	3	4	4	4				18	19	9	39	12	39	2	39	2.52	16	22	31	38	155
	2	7	4	6				1		16	65	9	54	2	53	2.33	45	24	65	65	217
	3	6	3	16				18	8	29	106	19	88	9	90	2.74	71	61	87	92	362
	5	15	2	20		1		5		23	94	17	66	4	69	2.69	68	60	63	80	320
	5	6	2	12				17	16	13	46	13	35	2	35	3.38	30	23	34	40	179
		15		9	1			19	14	36	98	34	86	5	88	2.74	69	66	88	102	383
	1	8	1	7				25	21	19	65	15	60	2	60	2.79	47	42	54	72	277
2	2	3	2	11				24	9	24	86	19	73	2	78	2.16	37	47	81	88	302
	1	3	1	1						13	35	8	32		34	2.64	30	23	43	39	140
2	3			4				2	2	9	77	8	79	6	79	2.24	33	26	81	87	235
45	61	306	165	315	49	3		222	118	470	1801	396	1532	101	1502	2.49	1123	992	1617	1883	6793

DIRECTOR,
D.D.S.&N.A.
2 COPIES.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of BANIARA M.P.D. Report No. 5/1954-1955.

Patrol Conducted by HERBERT.EDLINGTON CLARK, PATROL OFFICER.

Area Patrolled Some Villages in GOODENOUGH BAY, COLLINGWOOD BAY and inland Area.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans Nil.

Natives 2 Members of RP&NGC; 2 Interpreters; 1 Native Medical Orderly.

Duration—From 6/5/1955 to 24/5/1955.

Number of Days Nineteen (19) days.

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No.

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services ...../10/1954. Mr.H.E. Clark. Patrol Officer.

Medical ..../4/1955. Mr. H.J. Jeffkins. Medical Assistant.

Map Reference TUFI 1697 4 mile series.

Objects of Patrol (1) Revise 1954-1955 Census; (2)Inspect Roads,Bridges Villages,Housing; (3) Routine Administration.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

8/8/1955

M. J. Healy, District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....

.....

.....

Village Popul

Year 1954-1955.

PATROL REPORT NO.5/1954-55.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	Births		DEATHS														M	
				0-1 Month		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13		Females in Child Birth		In	
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F				
MAPONA	9/5/55	4	1	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	1	.		.	.
WAKWAPU	10/5/55	2	4	.	.	.	.	.	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	.		.	2
MONARI	11/5/55	1	2	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.		.	2
PUMARI	12/5/55	4	1	.	.	4	.	.	2	.	.	.	.	1	2	.		4	2
BOROVIA	13/5/55	.	3	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	2	1		.	.
WAPON	15/5/55	5	.	.	.	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	1	.		.	1
BINIGUNI	16/5/55	4	4		1	1	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	2	1	.		1	3
KWAGILA	17/5/55	.	1	.	1	.	1	.	.	.	1	.	.	2	2	.			
BAIAWA	18/5/55	.	2	.	.	.	1	.	1	.	.	.	.	2	.	.			
MEDINO	19/5/55	1	3	.	.	.	.		.	.	.	.	.	1	.	.		.	
GERAGERASINA	20/5/55	.	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.		.	
PEM	21/5/55	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	2	.	.			
TAPEO	23/5/55	1	3	.	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	4	1	.			
GIWA	6/5/55	4	2	.	.	.	1	.	1	.	.	.	.	2	2	.		1	1
KOIABAGIRA	7/5/55	3	2	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	2	1	.			
		33	26	2	3	6	4	.	4	.	1	.	.	20	13	1		2	3

DDSNA
1ST COPY.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of BANIARA, MILNE BAY DISTRICT. Report No. 5/1954-1955.

Patrol Conducted by HERBERT EDLINGTON CLARK, PATROL OFFICER.

Area Patrolled villages of GIWA, KOIABAGIRA, MAPONA, WAKWAPU, MONARI, PUMANI, BOROVIA, WAPON, BINIGUNI, KWAGILA, BAIAWA, MEDINO, GERAGERASINA, PEM and TAPIO in GOODENOUGH BAY, COLLINGWOOD BAY and inland.

Patrol accompanied by ~ Europeans Nil.

Natives 2 Members of R.P.&.N.G.C.;
2 Interpreters;
1 Native Medical Orderly.

Duration - From 6/5/1955 to 24/5/1955

Number of days : Nineteen (19) days

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No

Last Patrol to Area by - District Services Mr. H.E. CLARK, Patrol Officer in October, 1954.

Medical Mr. H.J. JEFFKINS, Medical Assistant in April, 1955.

Objects of Patrol (1) Revise 1954-1955 Census;
(2) Inspect Roads, Bridges, Villages, Housing;
(3) Routine Administration.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded please.

..... DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

/ / 1955.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

PATROL REPORT No. 5/1954-1955.

Report of a patrol to some villages in GOODENOUGH BAY, COLLINGWOOD BAY and inland Area.

OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL : HERBERT.E.CLARK, Patrol Officer.

OBJECTS OF PATROL : 1. Revise 1954-1955 Census;
2. Inspect Roads, Bridges, Villages, Housing;
3. Routine Administration.

PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING : Reg. No. 1691 Constable EVERAVE;
Reg. No. 2673 Constable SINOWA;
Interpreter ARTHUR PAGOGO;
Interpreter DIWOWON and
Native Medical Orderly WARABI IANAWA.

METHOD OF TRANSPORTATION : On foot.

DURATION : From 6th May, 1955 to 24th May, 1955.

MAP REFERENCE : TUFI 1697 4 mile series.

VILLAGES VISITED : GIWA, KOIABAGIRA, MAPONA, WAKWAPU, MONARI, PUMANI, BOROVIA, WAPON, BINIGUNI, KWAGILA, BAIAWA, MEDINO, GERAGERASINA, PEM and TAPIO.

----------oooOoOOOoOooo----------

DIARY : N.B. As all villages covered by this patrol have been visited previously it is not intended to give details again of route traversed.

FRIDAY 6th MAY, 1955 : From BANIARA to GIWA rest house. Checked census of GIWA group of villages. Routine administration. Village native bitten by snake. Treated snake-bite case with no aftermath. Patrol spent the night in GIWA rest house.

SATURDAY 7th MAY, 1955 : From GIWA to KOIABAGIRA rest house. Checked census of KOIABAGIRA group of village. Routine administration. Patrol spent the night in KOIABAGIRA rest house.

SUNDAY 8th MAY, 1955 : Rest day. Constable KARARA arrived from BANIARA with Official Mail. Constable KARARA returned to BANIARA. Patrol spent another night in KOIABAGIRA rest house.

MONDAY 9th MAY, 1955 : From KOIABAGIRA to MAPONA rest house. Checked census of MAPONA group of villages. Routine administration. Patrol spent the night in MAPONA rest house.

TUESDAY 10th MAY, 1955 : From MAPONA to WAKWAPU rest house. Checked census of WAKWAPU group of villages. Routine administration. Dancing at night. Patrol spent the night in WAKWAPU rest house.

WEDNESDAY 11th MAY, 1955 : From WAKWAPU to MONARI rest house. Checked census of MONARI group of villages. Routine administration. Patrol spent the night in MONARI rest house.

THURSDAY 12th MAY, 1955 : From MONARI to PUMANI rest house. Met by Mr. A.A. RAMSDEN of SAMARAI who was visiting the sub-district on a recruiting trip. Discussed recruiting matters

TOTAL

with Mr. RAMSDEN. Checked census of PUMANI group of villages. Routine administration. Patrol spent the night in PUMANI rest house in company with Mr. RAMSDEN.

FRIDAY 13th MAY, 1955 : Mr. RAMSDEN and party intended making for BIBITAN whilst patrol moved from PUMANI to BOROVIA rest house. Checked census of BOROVIA group of villages. Routine administration. Patrol spent the night in BOROVIA rest house.

SATURDAY 14th MAY, 1955 : Constable EVERAVE to TARAKWARURU on duty. From BOROVIA to WAPON rest house. Routine administration. Constable FRANK arrived from BANIARA with Official Mail. Constable FRANK returned to BANIARA. Patrol spent the night in WAPON rest house.

SUNDAY 15th MAY, 1955 : Checked census of WAPON group of villages. Routine administration. Patrol spent another night in WAPON rest house.

MONDAY 16th MAY, 1955 : From WAPON to BINIGUNI rest house. Checked census of BINIGUNI group of villages. Routine administration. Patrol spent the night in BINIGUNI rest house.

TUESDAY 17th MAY, 1955 : From BINIGUNI to KWAGILA rest house. Checked census of KWAGILA group of villages. Routine administration. Patrol spent the night in KWAGILA rest house.

WEDNESDAY 18th MAY, 1955 : From KWAGILA to BAIAWA rest house. Constables PERO and KARARA arrived from BANIARA with Official Mail. Checked census of BAIAWA group of villages. Routine Administration. Constable PERO returned to BANIARA. Constable EVERAVE arrived from TARAKWARURU. Patrol spent the night in BAIAWA rest house.

THURSDAY 19th MAY, 1955 : From BAIAWA to MEDINO rest house. Constable KARARA returned to BANIARA. Checked census of MEDINO group of villages. Routine administration. Constable MIMARI arrived from BANIARA with official Mail. Constable MIMARI returned to BANIARA. Patrol spent the night in MEDINO rest house.

FRIDAY 20th MAY, 1955 : From MEDINO to IARAME rest house. Constable EVERAVE to MAPONA on duty. Checked census of GERAGERASINA group of villages. Patrol spent the night in IARAME rest house.

SATURDAY 21st MAY, 1955 : From IARAME to PEM rest house. Commenced census of PEM group of VILLAGES. Constables FRANK and PERO arrived from BANIARA with Official Mail. Mr. District Commissioner, HEALY anchored in m.v. "MANAGUNA" off-shore from MAGABARA. Visited Mr. HEALY aboard "MANAGUNA" and returned to PEM where patrol spent the night in PEM rest house.

SUNDAY 22nd MAY, 1955 : "MANAGUNA" sailed early morning. Completed census of PEM group of villages. Routine administration. Constable KARARA arrived from BANIARA with mail. Patrol spent another night in PEM rest house.

MONDAY 23rd MAY, 1955 : From PEM to TAPIO. Constables KARARA and EVERAVE returned to BANIARA. Checked census of TAPIO group of villlages. Routine administration. Patrol spent the night in TAPIO rest house..

TUESDAY 24th MAY, 1955 : From TAPIO to BANIARA, so completing patrol.

-----oooOoOOOoOooo-----

END OF THE DIARY

INTRODUCTION : This fifth patrol for the current patrol year was of a very routine nature. All villages had been previously visited by me and the native people generally were pleased to see the follow-up patrol which was not conducted hastily.

There was only one fine day during the patrol. Consistent rain caused some inconvenience at times but no hardship was suffered.

One snake was seen during the patrol. This was at GIWA. The snake bit a village native. However, it was non-venomous and the native was treated with alacrity with no harmful effects. Mosquitoes were bad in the IARAME area.

The patrol was given an excellent reception everywhere and food was plentiful throughout. Relations between village people and patrol personnel were excellent throughout.

NATIVE AFFAIRS : There is nothing of a disturbing nature to report with regard to the native situation.

There are seventy-six villages in the area patrolled and for the purpose of census these are divided into fifteen groups as follows :

GIWA
KOIABAGIRA
MAPONA
WAKWAPU
MONARI
PUMANI
BOROVIA
WAPON
BINIGUNI
KWAGILA
BAIAWA
MEDINO
GEPAGERASINA
PEM and
TAPIO.

The groups GIWA and KOIABAGIRA are in GOODENOUGH BAY. From BAIAWA to TAPIO are in COLLINGWOOD BAY and all others are inland groups.

The people visited appeared to be generally quiet, law-abiding and happy at the time of the patrol. Many new houses were seen during the patrol and there seemed to be obvious signs of the people integrating. During my earlier patrol I particularly refrained from giving any instructions in this regard as I think it wisest that any trends in this direction must come spontaneously from the people. Of course there are still great numbers who favour isolated living and this custom will die hard. Those who favour this isolated living are generally the older generation. It was considered the people visited were showing much more interest in their own welfare during this patrol than during the earlier patrol. This trend is commendable and to be encouraged. All villages showed great improvement over the earlier visit.

There were no signs or reports of any subversive social movements or cults in any villages visited by the patrol.

There were no signs of disturbances or unusual migrations. Except that nineteen natives of KUKUIA hamlet

had moved to a new hamlet at KUKUTANAKI. As a result of this move they requested that they now be included in the GIWA group instead of PEM as previously. This matter had been discussed by the people concerned with the Village Constables and elders of both GIWA and PEM and all were in agreement. The reason for the change is that KUKUTANAKI is much closer to GIWA than PEM and is more convenient for the natives concerned. There seems to be no objection to this move. The names of the natives were transferred from PEM to GIWA in accordance with the natives' request.

All the coastal villages are keen on marketing copra. At present they sell to Mr. H. SPILLER, Trader of BAKIWA. There is no great copra potential at present. A few of the people are contemplating planting up new areas with coconuts. Until this is done the people will be unable to carry out anything like worthwhile copra production. At present there are no large plantations in any of the villages visited.

There are no trade stores operating in the area visited. One application for a Licence to Trade with Natives was made during the patrol. This was granted and details are :-

NAME	VILLAGE	GROUP	LTN No.	EXPIRY DATE
CUTHBERT SIMOKUA	PEM	PEM	7093	30/6/1955
CUTHBERT SIMOKUA	PEM	PEM	7094	30/6/1956

CUTHBERT already has goods on order and anticipates that he will commence trading almost immediately. It is not expected that the store will handle any great volume of trade but it will provide the people with valuable experience.

There are no Co-operative Societies in any of the villages visited by the patrol. The people are, however, generally aware of Co-operatives and are asking many intelligent questions about economic development. There are no signs of agitation or unrest due to lack of Co-operatives.

Special Arms Permits and shotguns do not appear to have any special or subversive significance in any of the villages visited by the patrol.

No child brides were seen during the patrol.

Twenty polygamously married natives were observed during the patrol. There do not appear to be any undesirable trends as a result of the practice. Polygamy is on the decline however in the area.

Two allegations concerning sorcery were received during the patrol. These were both of a general nature without any names or evidence being offerred. The first was by natives of BOROVIA against natives of BAIAWA. The other was by natives of KWAGILA against natives of KWANSASAP in the KUTUFI Sub District, Northern District. Both allegations were investigated thoroughly but were without foundation. The allegations were made as a result of several deaths in the villages of BOROVIA and KWAGILA in the past six months. The natives have the idea that nobody dies a natural death and that all sickness must be brought about by sorcery. It is an impossible task to convince them otherwise. After discussing the deaths with the people concerned (viz relatives of deceased) the allegations were withdrawn as from the information I had it was possible to give some

reasonable (medical) explanation for the deaths. The people were not convinced, of course. However, without any evidence to the contrary the relatives agreed that the deaths were due to illnesses. (No doubt still making a reservation that the ilnesscs were induced by sorcery.) There was no resultant ill-feeling between the villages named as the allegations were of a very general nature. Belief in sorcery will die hard.

No natives appeared before the Court for Native Matters during the course of the patrol.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK : All villages visited during the patrol appeared to have ample food for present and future requirements.

Details of staples and supplementary foods, together with details of the manner in which food is prepared has been given in earlier patrol reports and no purpose is to be served by reiterating this information here.

All livestock seen by the patrol was in healthy condition.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH : Health is generally very good.

Treatments effected by the Native Medical Orderly during the patrol were :

CONDITION	M. ADULT	F. ADULT	M. CHILD	F. CHILD
ABRASIONS ...	2	1	4	-
ABSCESS ...	1	1	-	-
BOILS ...	1	-	-	-
BURNS ...	1	-	-	1
MALARIA ...	-	1	-	1
SCABIES ...	-	-	-	1
TROPICAL ULCERS..	2	4	2	3
YAWS ...	1	-	3	3

The number of treatments shows a remarkable decrease over the previous patrol to these same villages. This is due to the fact that in additional medical patrols have been carried out by the Medical Assistant. General health is greatly improved.

In addition the following conditions were seen and sent to BANIARA for hospitalisation :

CONDITION	M. ADULT	F. ADULT	M. CHILD	F. CHILD
MALNUTRITION ...	-	-	2	-
PNEUMONIA ...	3	2	-	1

One amputee was seen at PUMANI. This was a male adult named AWATNA of PUMANI village, aged about 30 years. He has the right leg amputated just below the knee. It is understood that facilities will shortly be available for artificial limbs in this Territory and it is thought that perhaps this man may be able to derive benefit therefrom. At present he walks with a stick only.

There are two Aid Posts in the area visited. One each at BINIGUNI and PEM. The Post at BINIGUNI is in the charge of N.M.A. FRANKLIN TABOROBORO. At the time of my visit he was treating 44 in-patients. The other Post, at PEM, is in the charge of N.M.A. CECIL MATAVOEA. At the time of my visit he was treating 52 out-patients.

Both Aid Posts are well set-up and seem to be doing valuable work. The posts seem to have the confidence of the natives.

Hygiene and sanitation in the villages is considered satisfactory.

EDUCATION : There are village schools at KOIABAGIRA, PUMANI, BINIGUNI, BAIAWA, GERAGERASINA and PEM. Details of these schools are :

SCHOOL	DENOMINATION	STAFF	STUDENTS DAY M	DAY F	BOARDING M	BOARDING F
KOIABAGIRA	Anglican	SYDNEY AREWABIA of BUKU; FRANCIS TETEMARA of ORETA; MULCAS BERCBERO of MORAPABUPUARA; SERGIUS PORUS of DOUNA; FABIAN RUAWA of KOMOROMORO; (f) CONSTANCE TODIRIBU of ORETA.	50	38	-	-
PUMANI	Anglican	SIMON AINANI of GINADA; (f) LEON LILA of GINADA.	44	36	-	-
BINIGUNI	Anglican	DOUGLAS VEOGO of KAKEA; NICHOLAS GOINI of MANEA.	69	35	-	-
BAIAWA	Anglican	FREDERICK of UIAKO (ND).	2	4	13	2
GERAGERASINA	Anglican	KEVIN PROUT ADAVI of GERAGERASINA	21	8	1	-
PEM	Anglican	KIRARATA BARNABUS of MENAPI; ABIHUD SIMOKUA of PEM; (f) RACHAEL DADINA of MAGABARA.	37	29	5	3

On my earlier patrol there was also a small day school at KWAGILA with 24 day students. However, at the time of this patrol the KWAGILA school was inoperative.

Details of the standard covered by each of the listed schools are :

TOTAL

SCHOOL	STANDARD
KOIABAGIRA	Grade iv
PUMANI	Grade ii
BINIGUNI	Grade ii
BAIAWA	Grade i
GERAGERASINA	Grade ii
PEM	Grade i

No head station schools were visited during this patrol.

ROADS AND BRIDGES : All roads traversed by the patrol were in very well maintained condition. All roads were much improved since the last patrol. Due to consistent rains road surfaces were soft and muddy but it was obvious that the people had taken much pains in care of the roads.

There are no vehicular roads in the area visited.

VILLAGES : The seventy-eight villages in the area visited by the patrol are divided into fifteen groups as follows :

GROUP NAME	COMPRISING VILLAGES OF		
GIWA	KAIBOGIMOGIMO	DIDIWA	GIWA
	KWAMEREKEGA	NIBA	ORETA
	DOUNA	RIBURIBUSUASUA	AKIMASUSUKERA
	IAGIIAGIDAMO 1	IAGIIAGIDAMO 2	KUKUTANAKI
KOIABAGIRA	BUKU	KOBORO	KOIABAGIRA
	AWANA	DURIA	IKWABU
	RADAVA	WANAKI	DARA
MAPONA	MORAPASUPUARA	MAPONA	
WAKWAPU	WAKWAPU	GORI	IAPEBE
MONARI	IAIONA	GURUKWAIA	KWAGI
	UKWENA	WAGUNA	MONARI
PUMANI	POINAT	BIMAT	WANONAM
	KATABENA	NWANDOWAN	AIOPUN
	GWAMBIRI	UMPI	BONDIRI
	PUMANI		
BOROVIA	BOROVIA	TAIMETAI	
WAPON	WAPON	MANEAU	
BINIGUNI	NEW BINIGUNI	GUIATABNEI	OLD BUDMAG
	NEW BUDMAG	OPEGWAT	OLD BINIGUNI
KWAGILA	KWAGILA		
BAIAWA	BAIAWA	BUBURIRA	PUMPUM
MEDINO	MEDINO	BIMDA	BATUA
	OEOTOBARA	GURU	IAPIBE
	BEWABEWA		

GROUP NAME	COMPRISING VILLAGES OF		
GERAGERASINA	GERAGERASINA WAPOKO	SIRIMO	IARAME
PEM	PEM DIWEDIWEN MAGABARA	OKOKOA TAPIOSAN KARUWASI	BORERETA TOTOTO
TAPIO	TAPIO	PODAGA	WARUKA

There are a total of five hundred and sixty-five houses in the listed villages.

All villages visited showed a marked improvements since the earlier patrol. All housing was of relatively high standard and clean.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS : There are fifteen Village Constables in the villages visited. That is one Constable to each village group. All are doing good work. All Constables appear to have a far greater understanding of their duties and obligations to their people since attending the Training Course at BANIARA in January, last.

There are fifty-seven Councillors in the villages visited. All appear to be working well enough. There were three resignations tendered and one death noted amongst Councillors during the course of the patrol. Those who resigned were BAREPOTA of DOUNA (GIWA), IOME of MONARI and DABAKA of BAIAWA. The death was of Councillor TOTET of GUIATABNEI (BINIGUNI). All four Councillors were replaced by new men alected by the people. The new appointments are TARURU of DOUNA (GIWA), KEROM of MONARI, UBINA of GUIATABNEI (BINIGUNI) and KAREWA of BUBURIRA (BAIAWA). The newly elected men all seem to be suitable types.

There are no Official Village Councils in the area visited by the patrol.

CENSUS : This was one of the objects of the patrol. Details of the census figures are attached to this patrol report. Two thousand seven hundred and ninety-two people were accounted for during the patrol. It is only seven months since the villages were last censused and it was found that significant figures were recorded in the 0-1 months and 0-1 year infant mortality section.

ANTHROPOLOGICAL : No interesting anthropological information is available for inclusion in this patrol report.

CARRIERS : No difficulty was experienced in obtaining sufficient carriers for the patrol. An average of sixteen carriers were required throughout and these were paid for their services in trade goods.

MISSIONS : There is only the one mission body operating in the area visited. This is the Anglican Mission. Area visited is sub disvided in to two Mission Areas. These are controlled from Head stations at MENAPI and MUKAWA. Neither of the Head stations were visited by this patrol. Mission influence is strong in all villages visited.

FIREARMS : There are nineteen shot-guns in the area visited as against twenty-one Special Arms Permits. Shotguns do not appear to have any subversive significance in any of the villages visited.

LAW AND JUSTICE : No natives appeared before the Court for Native Matters during the patrol. No natives were arrested for serious or indictable offences. There are no outstanding matters to be investigated or dealt with in this area.

The area visited was generally quiet.

REST HOUSES : Rest houses were available at all centres. All rest houses were found to be in good repair and quite satisfactory and adequate for the purpose they serve.

RECRUITING : Of the 2,792 people accounted for during the patrol 267 were absent from their villages. This is not an alarming number. Details of the absentees are shown in the Village Population Register Sheets attached to this patrol report.

As mentioned in the diary section of this report I met Mr. A.A. RAMSDEN of SAMARAI at PUMANI. He was on a recruiting trip. However, he was on his way in to the mountains and did not propose seeking labour in the area covered by this patrol. I am not yet aware whether Mr. RANSDEN's trip was a successful one.

LANGUAGES : The languages spoken in the area visited by the patrol are PAIWA, DIMA, GAIREN, MAIWA, DAGA, TIRINTO, DOGANAI and GABOBORA. No attempt was made to record any of the language.

RECRUITS FOR R.P.&.N.G.C. : No volunteers offered.

RECRUITS FOR P.I.R. : One native volunteered for service. He was MANU RUNA of WAPOKO (GERAGERASINA). I understand this man has seen service with the P.I.R. and was discharged as unlikely to become an efficient soldier. It would appear therefore that he would not be a suitable recruit.

COST OF THE PATROL : The following stores were used during the patrol :

ITEM	AMOUNT	COST
CARTRIDGES	1 Box	13 - 8d.
KEROSENE, Lighting	2 Gallons	6 - 10½d.
MARMITE	¼ Lbs	2 - 9d.
MATCHES, Safety	36 Boxes	3 - 0d.
MEAT, N/I	18 Lbs	£2 - 0 - 0d.
SALT, Common	10 Lbs	1 - 5½d.
SOAP, Common	4 Lbs	2 - 8d.
TOBACCO, N/T	770 Sticks	12 - 16 - 8d.

A total cost of £16-7-1d for the patrol.

VILLAGE CONSTABLES' PAY : No monies were expended on Village Constables' wages as all had previously been paid up to date to 30th June, 1954. No further amounts fall due till 30th June, next.

COMMERCE : There is no commercial activity in the area covered by the patrol.

INTELLIGENCE : I saw no signs of any subversive activities during the course of the patrol. Neither did I hear any reports of such activities.

CONCLUSION : The patrol was of a routine nature - a follow up patrol of an area previously visited by the writer.

TOTAL

ROYAL PAPUAN AND NEW GUINEA CONSTABULARY : Two Members of the Force were with the patrol throughout. Both worked well. I report on the individual Members as follows :

REG. No. 1691 CONSTABLE EVERAVE : Conduct good. Works steadily.

HERBERT.E.CLARK. Patrol Officer.
OFFICER OF THE ROYAL PAPUAN AND NEW GUINEA CONSTABULARY.

30th May, 1955.

REG. No. 2673 CONSTABLE SINOWA : Conduct good. Works steadily. Good patrol Constable.

HERBERT.E.CLARK. Patrol Officer.
OFFICER OF THE ROYAL PAPUAN AND NEW GUINEA CONSTABULARY.

30th May, 1955.

ATTACHMENTS TO THIS PATROL REPORT : Village Population Register sheets showing details of census figures.

This report submitted in quadruplicate to the District Commissioner, SAMARAI for your information and comments, please sir.

HERBERT.E.CLARK. Patrol Officer.
OFFICER-in-CHARGE, BANIARA PATROL POST, M.B.D.

30th May, 1955.

D.D.S.&N.A. 1ST COPY.

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

YEAR 1954-1955. PATROL NO. 5/54-55.

Govt. Print.—5438/1.54.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												Females in Child Birth	MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE								LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (excluding absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13			In		Out		At Work: Inside District		At Work: Outside District		Students: Govt.		Students: Mission		Males 10-16	Males 16-45	Females 10-16	Females 16-45	Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age		Child		Adults	
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F											
MAPONA.	9/5/55	4	1	1										1	1						2								11	37	5	35	1	35	2.67	29	16	38	38	121
WAKWAPU.	10/5/55	2	4					1										2			1	2							7	26	4	33	3	35	2.53	18	13	28	29	101
MONARI.	11/5/55	1	2															2		2	6		1				1		11	50	7	43	3	44	2.39	30	31	53	55	177
PUMANI	12/5/55	4	1			4		2						1	2		4	2		1	18	2	5				5	1	35	126	24	106	9	105	2.60	86	78	125	130	450
BOROVIA	13/5/55		3	1											2	1				1						10	1	12	26	1	24	1	23	2.71	21	6	34	31	103
WAPON.	15/5/55	5				1								1	1			1	3		8	6	9				31	9	20	52	5	44	1	45	3.15	39	17	36	47	202
BINIGUNI	16/5/55	4	4		1	1	1							2	1		1	3		1	4		5				5		24	84	14	73	4	76	2.66	50	57	84	91	306
KWAGILA	17/5/55		1		1		1				1			2	2								1						8	19	2	20	2	20	2.77	15	13		23	72
BAIAWA	18/5/55		2				1		1					2			5	3	2	2	3					1			3	22	3	26	2	26	2.27	14	9	24	33	84
MEDINO	19/5/55	1	3											1					3	3	2	4	1						8	43	1	42		43	2.28	17	17	53	45	139
GERAGERASINA	20/5/55		1															4			2	1	1				1		8	29	5	24	1	24	2.20	13	12	34	35	99
PEM	21/5/55	1												2			2	1	14	15	12	2	14	3			6	2	23	84	11	74	2	74	2.42	38	41	80	38	236
TAPIO	23/5/55	1	3		1									4	1			3	1		4	3	11	1				5	6	56	4	61	2	60	1.89	16	17	57	77	191
GIWA	6/5/55	4	2				1							2	2		12	14		1	18	10	4				5	2	19	79	12	72	4	73	2.37	38	24	88	91	280
KOIABAGIRA	7/5/55	3	2											2	1			3	1	2	9	2	3	1				1	9	49	7	43	4	44	2.15	26	24	56	57	179
		33	26	2	3	6	4		4		1						24	38	24	28	89	32	55	5			65	21	204	782	105	720	39	727	2.47	460	375	810	880	2792

PHD COPY

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

YEAR 1954-1955. PATROL NO. 5/54-55.

Govt. Print.—5/38/1

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												Females in Child Birth	MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE						LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Size of Family	TOTALS (excluding absentees)				GRAND TOTAL
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13			In		Out		At Work				Students				Males		Females							
																					Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission									
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45	Pregnant	Number of Children under age		Child		Adults		
																																			M	F	M	F	M + F
MAPONA.	9/5/55	4	1	1										1	1						2								11	37	5	35	1	33	2.57	29	16	38	38	121
WAKWAPU.	10/5/55	2	4						1									2			1	2							7	26	4	33	5	35	2.53	18	13	28	29	103
MOFARI.	11/5/55	1	2															2		2	6		1				1		11	50	7	43	3	44	2.38	30	21	53	55	174
PUMANI	12/5/55	4	1			4			2					1	2		4			1	18	2	5				5	1	55	126	24	106	9	105	2.60	78	80	155	125	438
BOROVIA	13/5/55		3	1											2	1				1							10	1	22	26	1	24	1	23	2.71	21	6	34	31	103
WAPON.	15/5/55	5				1								1	1			1	3			6	9				21	9	20	52	5	44	1	45	3.15	39	17	36	47	202
BINIGUNI	16/5/55	4	4		1	1	1							2	1		1	3		1	4		5				5		24	84	14	73	4	78	2.66	60	57	84	91	306
KWAGILA	17/5/55		1				1			1				2	2								1						8	19	2	20	2	20	2.77	15	13	20	23	71
BAIAWA	18/5/55		2				1		1					2			5	3	2	2	3						1		3	22	3	26	2	26	2.27	14	9	24	33	84
MEDINO	19/5/55	1	3						1					1					3	3	2	4	1						8	43	1	42		43	2.23	17	17	53	45	132
GERAGERASYN	20/5/55		1															4			2	1	1				1		8	29	5	24	1	24	2.20	13	12	34	35	99
PEN	/5/55	1												2			2	1	14	15	12	2	14	3			6	2	23	84	11	74	2	74	2.42	38	41	80	82	236
TAPIO	23/5/55	1	3											4	1			3	1		4	3	11	1				5	6	56	4	31	2	60	1.89	16	17	37	77	121
GI.	6/5/55	4	2				1							2	2		12	14		1	18	10	4				6	2	39	79	12	72	4	73	2.87	38	24	80	91	233
KOIABAGIRA	7/5/55	3	2											2	1			3	1	2	9	2	3	1				1	9	49	7	43	4	44	2.14	26	24	56	57	179
		33	26	2	3	6	4		4		1						24	38	24	28	89	52	55	5			65	21	204	2	105		787		460				880	279

30/6/248 ✓

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES & NATIVE AFFAIRS
RECEIVED
1955

In Reply
Please Quote

D. S. /1649.

HEADQUARTERS,
MILNE BAY DISTRICT,
SAMARAI.

MEMORANDUM. FOR :-

6th. August, 1955.

The Director.
Department of Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Baniara Patrol Report No. 5 of 954/55.

Attached please find copies of the aforementioned patrol report compiled by Mr. H.E. Clark, Patrol Officer.

This patrol was of a routine nature only.

The next patrol to this area should enquire into possibility of planting coconuts as it would appear these people have no crop of economic value to them.

The birth rate would just about appear to be keeping ahead of the death rate.

A thorough patrol.

M.J. Healy.
District Commissioner.

Encl.
c.c. O.I.C. Baniara.

ation Register

Area Patrolled.....

IONS		ABSENT FROM VILLAGE								LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
		AT WORK				STUDENTS											Child		Adults		
Out		Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child Bearing Age						
M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F	M + F
.	,	2	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	11	37	5	35	1	35	2.69	29	16	39	38	123
‡	‡	1	2	.	.	.	.	.	.	7	26	4	33	3	35	2.53	18	13	28	29	101
.	2	6	.	1	.	.	.	1	.	11	50	7	43	3	44	2.39	30	31	53	55	177
.	1	18	2	5	.	.	.	5	1	35	136	24	106	9	105	2.60	86	76	125	130	450
.	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	10	1	12	26	1	24	1	23	2.71	21	6	34	31	103
3	.	8	6	9	.	.	.	31	9	20	52	5	44	1	45	3.16	39	17	36	47	202
.	1	4	.	5	.	.	.	5	.	24	84	14	73	4	76	2.66	60	57	84	91	306
●	.	.	.	1	.	.	.	.	.	8	19	2	20	2	20	2.77	15	13	20	23	72
2	2	3	.	.	.	.	.	1	‡	3	22	3	26	2	26	2.27	14	9	24	33	84
3	3	2	.	1	.	.	.	.	.	8	43	1	42	.	43	2.28	17	17	53	45	139
.	.	2	1	1	.	.	.	1	.	8	29	5	24	1	24	2.20	13	12	34	35	99
14	15	12	2	14	3			6	2	25	84	11	74	2	74	2.42	38	41	80	88	286
2	.	4	3	11	1				5	6	56	4	61	2	60	1.89	15	17	57	77	191
	1	18	10	4				5	2	19	79	12	72	4	73	2.37	38	24	88	91	280
1	2	9	2	3	1				1	9	49	7	43	4	44	2.16	26	24	56	57	179
24	23	89	32	55	5			65	21	204	782	105	720	39	727	2.47	460	375	810	886	2792

Female Adult.